



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

—

5 5

—

2  
W. H. Moore  
1849

A

**PRACTICAL GRAMMAR**  
**OF THE**  
**IRISH LANGUAGE.**

BY

**OWEN CONNELLAN,**

Irish Historiographer to their late Majesties, King George the IV. and King William the IV. Author of the "Grammatical Interlineary-version of the Gospel of St. John"—the "Grammatical Praxis on the Gospel of St. Matthew"—the "Dissertation on Irish Grammar"—Compiler of the "Annals of Dublin," in Pettigrew and Oulton's Directory, &c. &c.

**DUBLIN:**  
**PUBLISHED BY B. GERAGHTY,**  
**11, ANGLESEA-STREET.**  
**1844.**

3186. e. 6



DEDICATION.

---

TO

LORD GEORGE AUGUSTA HILL, M.R.I.A.

*Member of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, &c. &c.*

---

MY LORD,

This Grammar I dedicate to your Lordship, as a mark of my respect for your Lordship's acquirements as an Irish Scholar, and an acknowledgment of many favours and kind patronage, which will never be effaced from the memory of,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's ever grateful,

And devoted Servant,

OWEN CONNELLAN.

## PREFACE.

---

In this Grammar I have followed the systems of Neilson and Haliday, as being the most correct. In the pronunciation I have adhered to the Connaught dialect, which will be found to represent as closely as possible the proper orthography of the modern language, except in very few instances. It would be almost an endless, and perhaps a useless undertaking, to give the varieties of sounds used throughout Ireland, as applied to several letters and words, which may be either localisms or corruptions. The pronunciation, however, which I have used, (so far as I could represent the words by English letters,) is that spoken and taught by the Irish Professors of the Dublin University; of the Royal Belfast Institution; and of the new College of St. Columba at Stackallen.

I have given many words and phrases collected from ancient Irish MSS., in order to assist the learner in reading the nearly obsolete language in which they are written. While I was myself engaged in studying the ancient manuscripts, I found these phrases and idioms one of the greatest difficulties to be overcome, and the examples now given will supply a key to the elucidation of many passages, otherwise, perhaps impossible to understand. In a dictionary which I was many years compiling, most of these antiquated idioms are fully explained.

I acknowledge with gratitude the kindness of Sir WILLIAM BETHAM, who has given me his valuable opinion on many points in this Grammar—an opinion which must now be considered of the greatest weight on any point connected with the Irish language, since he has rendered so great a service to Celtic Literature by the discovery of the identity of the Irish and Etruscan languages—an identity which I have no hesitation in stating, he has, in my humble judgment, clearly and fully established in his *Etruria Celtica*.

I conclude with my warmest acknowledgments for the liberal encouragement which has enabled me to publish this Grammar, trusting it will promote the cause of Irish literature, by facilitating the acquisition of perhaps one of the most ancient, as well as one of the most beautiful and expressive languages of Europe, and thus establish a medium of communication between the higher and lower orders of society in Ireland.



AN  
IRISH GRAMMAR.  
ORTHOGRAPHY.

I. THE IRISH ALPHABET.

FORMS.		Corresponding		Names.	English Spelling.	Translation of Names.
Caps.	Small.	English	Letters.			
À	à	A	a	Àlm,	Al'-im,	Palm.
B	b	B	b	Bejt,	Beh,	Birch.
C	c	C	c	Coll,	Kull,	Hazel.
D	d	D	d	Dálr,	Ddhair,	Oak.
E	e	E	e	Eada,	Ay-ä	Aspen.
F	f	F	f	Fearn,	Farnn,	Alder.
G	g	G	g	Gort,	Gurth,	Ivy.
I	i	I	i	Joza,	Ee-ä	Yew.
L	l	L	l	Lurr,	Lush	Quicken.
M	m	M	m	Muir,	Muin,	Vine.
N	n	N	n	Nuir,	Nuin,	Ash.
O	o	O	o	Oir,	O'-ir	Broom.
P	p	P	p	Pejt,	Peh,	Dwarf-elder.
R	r	R	r	Rurr,	Rush,	Elder.
S	s	S	s	Suir,	Sü'-il,	Willow.
T	t	T	t	Tejne,	Tthen-e,	Furze.
U	u	U	u	Uir,	Oor,	Heath.
h	h	H	h	húat,	Hoo'-ah,	White-thorn.

The letters are divided into vowels and consonants. The vowels are five in number, of which à, o, u, are broad, and e and i slender. These are formed into diphthongs and triphthongs. The diphthongs (or coalition of two vowels,) are ao, ae, ai, ea, eu, eo, ei, ia, iu, io, ua, ui, oi. The triphthongs (or coalition of three vowels,) are aoí, eoí, íai, íui, uai. Of these, ao, aoí, ae, eu, eoí, ía, íai, íu, ua, uai, are always long, and the rest both long and short, the long being marked by accented strokes thus, éa.

\* In the English spelling or pronunciation any two syllables thus marked " , are to be pronounced as much as possible in one syllable.

## II. SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS.

The organs of speech admit only a limited number of essentially different positions formative of articulate sound; but, as the slightest approximation of neighbouring positions must produce a corresponding diversity of audible effect, it happens that hardly two languages exist, in which all the sounds are strictly identical. Similarity, therefore, and not identity, is sometimes all that can be furnished in the following illustrations, by means of corresponding English sounds and spelling; and, where even this cannot be found, the deficiency will be supplied from other languages, or by description.

<i>Vowels.</i>	<i>English sounds. Examples.</i>	<i>English Spelling.</i>
1. <i>a</i> long.	<i>a</i> in <i>all</i> . <i>baŋ, baŋ.</i>	<i>bawŋ, bawŋ.</i>
2. <i>a</i> short.	<i>a</i> in <i>what</i> . <i>alt, maŋt.</i>	<i>oltth, mortth.</i>
3. <i>a</i> short.	<i>a</i> in <i>hat</i> . <i>taŋ, bŋat.</i>	<i>tthar, bratth.</i>
4. <i>a</i> obscure.	<i>a</i> in <i>li-ar</i> . <i>aðarç.</i>	<i>i'-urk.</i>
5. <i>a</i> diphthongal.	———— <i>aðarç.</i>	<i>i'-urk, the i</i> being pronounced as <i>i</i> in <i>dine</i> ; and the <i>ð</i> , which is silent, being a mere sign that <i>a</i> has this sound. In Munster <i>a</i> before <i>ŋ</i> is pronounced like <i>au</i> , as <i>aŋ</i> <i>ŋŋ</i> , <i>aun son</i> .
1. <i>e</i> long.	<i>e</i> in <i>there</i> . <i>re, re.</i>	<i>fay, shay.</i>
2. <i>e</i> short.	<i>e</i> in <i>ell</i> . <i>ell, fell.</i>	<i>ell, fell.</i>
3. <i>e</i> obscure.	{ <i>e</i> in the, before a consonant* }	<i>ðarç.</i>
4. <i>e</i> diphthongal.	———— <i>en, len.</i>	<i>ay-en, lay-en.</i>
1. <i>i</i> long.	<i>i</i> in <i>marine</i> . <i>mŋŋ.</i>	<i>meen.</i>
2. <i>i</i> short.	<i>i</i> in <i>mill</i> . <i>mŋl.</i>	<i>mŋl.</i> In Munster <i>i</i> before <i>ŋ</i> is pronounced long, as <i>çŋ</i> ( <i>ttheen sick</i> ).
3. <i>i</i> obscure.	the same as 3, <i>e</i> . <i>ðarç.</i>	<i>ghitth'-shă.</i>
1. <i>o</i> long.	<i>o</i> in <i>ore</i> . <i>or, mor.</i>	<i>ore, more.</i>
2. <i>o</i> short.	<i>o</i> in <i>monk</i> . <i>olc.</i>	<i>ulk.</i>
3. <i>o</i> diphthongal.	———— <i>oðarç.</i>	<i>i'-an, the i</i> as in— <i>dine</i> . This case is similar to that of 5, <i>a</i> .
1. <i>u</i> long.	<i>u</i> in <i>rule</i> . <i>rl, çrl.</i>	<i>ool, kool.</i>
2. <i>u</i> short.	<i>u</i> in <i>but</i> . <i>çur, vçt.</i>	<i>kur, ugthth.</i>

\* See Walker's Dictionary under the word *The*.

## III. SOUNDS OF THE DIPHTHONGS.

- Diphthongs. English sounds. Examples. English spelling.*
- ae always long. ————— ꝛæ. ray. The same sound as l. ē.
1. aꝑ long, stress on a. ————— caꝑ. kan-in.
2. aꝑ short, stress on ꝑ. ————— ꝛaꝑll. foll.
3. aꝑ short. ————— aꝑꝛæal. aing-el, the i being so short, as nearly to give to the whole diphthong the sound of a in fang.
- ao always long. ————— roaꝑ, maꝑ. see-ur, mee-ur. In Munster this diphthong is pronounced the same as æ, as say-ur, mu'-ay-ur.
1. ēa long, stress on e. ————— ꝛmēaꝑ. smay-ur. In Munster it sounds like ay, as ddhay'-un.
2. ēa long, stress on e. ee in meen. ddēaꝑ. ddhee-un.
3. ea long, stress on a. ————— ꝛeaꝑ. far.
4. ea short. ea in heart. ceaꝑ. kartth. The same sound as 3, a.
5. ead. ————— ꝛiꝛēad. ren'-ew. The ð is here silent, as in the example of 5, a, and merely indicates the sound of ea. In Munster it sounds like a, as ren-ä.
1. ēꝑ long, stress on ē. ————— dēꝑ. dyay-irk.
2. eꝑ short. ei in heifer. meꝑ, ꝛeꝑ. mel, rek.
1. eō long, stress on o. ————— eōꝑ. o'-luss. The same sound as l, o.
2. eo long, stress on o. ————— ceōl. kyo-ul.
3. eo short. ————— beoç. dyugh.
- ev always long. ————— ꝛevç. fay-ugh.
- ꝑa always long. ————— ꝛꝛꝑaꝑ, cꝑall. gree-un. kee-ull.
1. ꝑo long, stress on ꝑ. ————— ꝛꝑoꝑ. fee-un. The same sound as the foregoing.
2. ꝑo short. ————— bꝑolaꝑ, bꝑoꝑ. bel-ur, ber. The same sound as 2, e.
1. ꝑꝛ long, stress on ꝛ. ————— ꝛꝑꝛ. few.
2. ꝑꝛ short. ————— ꝛꝑꝛç. flugh. The same sound as 2, o; and 2, u.
1. ðꝑ long, stress on o. ————— cðꝑꝛ (just.) ko-ir.
2. oꝑ short. ————— coꝑꝛ (a crime.) kũ-ir.

<i>Diphthongs.</i>	<i>English sounds. Examples.</i>	<i>English spelling.</i>
ʋa always long.	_____ ɸʋaɸ.	foo-ur.
1. ʋɨ long, stress on ʋ.	_____ ɸʋɨɸ.	soo-il.
2. ɸɨ long, stress on ɸ.	ui in lui. French. bɸɨɸe.	bwee-ä.
3. ɸɨ short.	ui in quit. ɸɸɨɸ.	fwil.

## IV. SOUNDS OF THE TRIPHTHONGS.

<i>Triphthongs.</i>	<i>English sounds. Examples.</i>	<i>English spelling.</i>
aoɨ always long.	_____ ɸaoɨɸ.	mwee-in.
eoɨ always long.	_____ ɸeoɨɸ.	fyö-il.
In Munster they use aoɨ and eoɨ for êɨ, as ɸeoɨɸ for ɸcêɨɸ, beoɨɸ for bêɨɸ, aɸaoɨɸ for aɸêɨɸ.		
ɨaɨ always long, stress on both ɨ's.	} _____ ɨaɨɨ.	lyee-i.
ɨɸɨ always long, stress on ɸ.		
ɸaɨ always long.	_____ ɸɸaɨɸ.	koo-ertth.
In Munster this is used for ôɨ, as a ôɨa ɸuaɨɸ for a Ôê mōɨɸ, and ua for ô, as ɸuaɨɸ for mōɨɸ.		

It is here to be observed, that most of these diphthongs and triphthongs are improperly so called; being either single vowel sounds, as shown by the references to the table of vowels; or dissyllables, as shown by the hyphens in the English spelling. They appear, however, to be considered as such; because all of them ought to be pronounced as much in one syllable as possible.

The most of the foregoing vowel sounds simplified.

I. Sound of ee.	III. Sound of u.	V. Sound of aw.
1. ao ɨa	2. o 2. ɨu	1. a 1. aɨ
2. aoɨ 1. ɨo	2. u 2. oɨ	
2. êa ɨaɨ	3. eo	
1. ɨ 2. uɨ		
II. Sound of oo.	IV. Sound of ay.	VI. Sound of o.
1. u ɨuɨ	aə 1. êa	2. a 2. eo
1. ua uaɨ	1. ê 1. êɨ	2. aɨ 1. ôɨ
2. úɨ	4. e eu	1. eô eoɨ

## V. SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

Consonants.	English sounds.	Examples.	English spelling.
b.	<i>b</i> in <i>be</i> .	baη.	<i>bawn</i> .
c.	<i>c</i> in <i>cap</i> .	coηp.	<i>curp</i> .
1. d.	<i>d</i> in <i>do</i> .	deoc.	<i>dyugh</i> .
2. d.	—	daη.	<i>ddhawn</i> .

This is a combination of the sound of *d*, as in *do*, and of *dh*, as *th* in *then*. The digraph *dh* is not used in English spelling, but is employed to distinguish this sound from that of *th* in *thin*; to which it bears the same analogy as *d* to *t*, *b* to *p*, &c.

Consonants.	English sounds.	Examples.	English spelling.
f.	<i>f</i> in <i>fee</i> .	fał.	<i>fawl</i> .
g.	<i>g</i> in <i>go</i> .	gob.	<i>gub</i> .
1. l.	<i>l</i> in <i>low</i> .	bealač.	<i>bal'-ogh</i> .
2. l.	<i>ll</i> in <i>fille</i> , French.	leac.	<i>lla''-uc</i> .

This sound is a modification of *l*, occasioned by its being always followed by the sound of diphthongal *y*, whether written, as in *million*, (pronounced *millyun*,) unwritten, as in *allure*, (pronounced *all-yoor*,) or only formed without utterance, as in the French word *fille*, (pronounced *feell*.) Hence, the diphthongal *y* being always thus involved in the sound of *ll*, it will be needless to express it in the illustrative spelling.

3. l, nasal.	—	laη.	<i>lawn</i> .
m.	<i>m</i> in <i>me</i> .	mevη.	<i>may-ur</i> .
1. n.	<i>n</i> in <i>no</i> .	nač.	<i>nogh</i> .
2. n.	<i>nn</i> in <i>annual</i> .	ηj.	<i>nnee</i> .

The remark made on *ll* will apply to this consonant.

p.	<i>p</i> in <i>pea</i> .	poηc.	<i>purtth</i> .
1. p, thrilled.	<i>r</i> in <i>row</i> .	paη.	<i>ron</i> .
2. p, slurred.	<i>r</i> in <i>far</i> .	zēne.	<i>gay-ir-ă</i> ,
1. r, smooth.	<i>s</i> in <i>so</i> .	ɾyl.	<i>soo'-il</i> .
2. r, rough.	<i>sh</i> in <i>she</i> .	ηη.	<i>shin</i> .
t.	—	coη.	<i>tthur</i> .

This is a combination of the sound of *t* as in *to*, and of *th* as in *thin*. It has also a squeezed sound, as *ɾne*, which must be learned by the ear.

## VI. MUTABLE CONSONANTS.

The mutable consonants are *b, c, d, f, g, m, p, r,* and *τ*, which change or entirely lose their original sounds when written with a full point over them, or with *h* added, as *ḃ*, or *bh*. In this case, they are said to be aspirated, and are variously sounded, as follow:—

*ḃ* and *ṁ*.

1. *ḃ* and *ṁ*, when preceding or following any of the broad vowels, sound like *w* in *wall*; as *a ḃaḋ* (*a wawddh*) *his boat*—*ḡaḃar* (*gawar*, the first *a* being sounded as in *what*) *a goat*—*do ṁaḋaḋ* (*ddhũ woddhoo*) *your dog*—*aṁar* (*aw-rus*, the *a* being sounded as in *all*) *doubt*. Munster, (*gav-ar*, *ddhũ*, *voddh-ä*.)

2. Before or after a slender vowel, they sound like *v* in *vine*, *live*, as *ḃiear* (*vee'-us*) *I was*—*aṁan* (*a vee-an*) *his wish*.

3. Before or after a diphthong or triphthong, they will be governed by their broad or slender sounds, as if single broad or slender vowels.

*ċ*.

1. *ċ* before or after a broad vowel, has a strong guttural sound, like *gh* in *lough*, like the Hebrew *ḡ*, the Greek *χ*, or German *ch*, as *mo ċorp*, (*mũ ghurp*, both the *w's* being sounded as in *but*) *my body*—*loċ* (*lugh*) *a lake*.

2. Before or after a slender vowel, it is so far modified by it, as to become less guttural: as *ċieim* (*gheem*) *I see*—*eċ* (*egh*) *horses*.

3. Before the triphthong *ear*, it approximates the sound of *f*: as *ċeaṙ* (*foo-ee*) *he went*; but before or after diphthongs, or any other triphthongs, it is governed by their broad or slender sounds. Thus the *ċ* in *an ċoirp* (*an ghoirp*) *of the body*, is guttural; but that in *mo ċeaṙ* (*mũ ghan*) *my head*, is slender.

*ḡ*.

1. *ḡ* in the beginning of a word, or syllable, and followed by a broad vowel, takes the guttural sound of *gh*: as *ḡoṙan* (*gho-san*) *to himself*. It has also the same sound before such diphthongs and triphthongs

as have the stress on their broad vowels; as  $\delta\gamma\tau\tau\iota$  (*ghitth'-shä*) *to you*— $\delta\gamma\alpha\iota$  (*aghoo-el*) *of his pluit*.

2. Before slender vowels, and before the slender sounded diphthongs and triphthongs, it takes the squeezed sound of *y* in *yet*; as  $\mu\omicron\delta\iota\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta$  (*mü yeéddh-an*) *my protection*— $\delta\epsilon\alpha\eta\tau\alpha\delta$   $\tau\epsilon$  (*yee-an-foo shay*, (Mun. *yay-'en-fagh*) *he would do*— $\mu\omicron\delta\epsilon\omicron\iota\eta$  (*mü yo-in*) *my will*.

3. At the end of words or syllables, preceded by a slender vowel, it has the sound of *ee*; as  $\beta\iota\delta\iota\mu$  (*bee-im*) *I do be*— $\delta\epsilon\alpha\eta\tau\alpha\iota\delta$   $\tau\epsilon$  (*ddhee-an-fwee shay*) *he will do*.

4. In the following instances it has the sound of *oo*.

At the end of the 3d pers. sing. and of the 1st, 2d, and 3d pers. plur. of the imperative, when accompanied with the pronoun: as—

$\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ ( <i>llay'-oo</i> )	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \tau\epsilon \text{ (shay)} \\ \tau\iota\eta \text{ (shin)} \\ \tau\iota\beta \text{ (shiv)} \\ \tau\iota\alpha\delta \text{ (shee-addh)} \end{array} \right.$	<i>let him read.</i>
Munster, ( <i>llay-agh</i> )		<i>let us read.</i>
		<i>read ye.</i>
		<i>let them read.</i>

In the infinitive; as  $\delta\omicron\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$  (*ddhü llay'-oo*) *to read*.

In the present, pret. and fut. participles; as—

$\alpha\zeta$ ( <i>ag</i> )	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta \text{ (llay'-oo)} \\ \text{Mun. (llay'-ä)} \end{array} \right.$	<i>reading.</i>
$\iota\alpha\tau$ ( <i>ee-ar</i> )		<i>having read.</i>
$\alpha\eta\tau$ $\tau\iota$ ( <i>er tthee</i> )		<i>about to read.</i>

In the 3d pers. sing. and the 1st, 2n, and 3d pers. plur. of the consuetudinal or conditional of the subjunctive, when accompanied with the pronoun: as—

$\delta\omicron\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ $\tau\epsilon$ ( <i>ddhü llay'-oo shay</i> )	<i>he used to read.</i>		
$\delta\alpha\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \tau\epsilon \text{ (shay)} \\ \tau\iota\eta \text{ (shin)} \\ \tau\iota\beta \text{ (shiv)} \\ \tau\iota\alpha\delta \text{ (shee-addh)} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{if he} \\ \text{if we} \\ \text{if ye} \\ \text{if they} \end{array} \right.$	$\left. \right\}$ <i>would read.</i>
( <i>ddha llay'-oo</i> )			
Mun. ( <i>llay-</i>			
<i>agh</i> )			

In the pret. passive, accompanied with the pronoun; as—

$\delta\omicron\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ ( <i>ddhü llay'-oo</i> )	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \mu\epsilon \text{ (may)} \\ \tau\acute{\epsilon}\nu \text{ (hoo)} \\ \epsilon \text{ (ay)} \\ \tau\iota\eta \text{ (shin)} \\ \tau\iota\beta \text{ (shiv)} \\ \tau\iota\alpha\delta \text{ (ee-addh)} \end{array} \right.$	<i>I</i>	$\left. \right\}$ <i>was read.</i>
		<i>thou</i>	
		<i>he</i>	
		<i>we</i>	
		<i>ye</i>	
		<i>they</i>	$\left. \right\}$ <i>were read.</i>

5. In all participial nouns, and in primitive nouns

of two syllables; as *an* *ḡeap̃aḡ* (an gar'-oo) *the cutting*—*maḡaḡ* (moddh'-oo) *a dog*. Mun. (gar-ā, moddh-a.)

6. At the end of the first syllable of polysyllables, preceded by *u* or *o*, it signifies, that such vowel takes the sound of *i* in *dine*; as *aḡaṃc* (i'-urk) *a horn*—*ṃaḡaṃc* (ri'-urk) *sight*—*oḡan* (i'-an) *a pan*. See 5, *a*, and 2, *o*, among the vowels.

7. After *v*, after *a* and *o* at the end of monosyllables, and in the plurals of all nouns, it is silent: as *bvḡ* (boo) *was*—*ṃleḡ* (flā) *a feast*—*aḡ ṃaḡ* (ag raw) *saying*. In Munster after *o* it has the sound of *u*, as *moḡaṃuḡl* (mou-il.) Connaught (mó-will.)

*ṃ* is always silent, and is used at the beginning of words or syllables; as *an* *ṃṡṡ* (an ir) *of the man*.

*ḡ*, at the beginning of words or syllables, has the same sound as *ḡ* in the same situation; but, at the end, it is silent.

*ṃ*, before a broad vowel or diphthong, has the sound of *f*, or of *ph* in *philosopher*; as *a* *ṃaṡṡeṡṡ* (a fonn-thayr) *his snare*; but, in the genitive or vocative cases, when followed by *e* or *i*, it is silent; as *a* *ṃṡṡṡ*! (a ll'-ip!) *O Philip!*

These aspirates always sound like *h*: as *mo* *ṡṡl* (mū hoo-il) *my eye*—*a* *ṡṡl* (a hū-il) *his will*.

Aspiration occurs in the following instances:—

1. When a word begins with a mutable consonant, and is preceded by any of the possessive pronouns, *mo* *mine*, *do* *thine*: *a* *his*, as—*mo* *ṡeṡṡ* (mū vay-ur) *my finger*—*do* *ḡeḡṡ* (ddhū-ghan) *your head*—*a* *ṡeḡḡ* (a hogh) *his house*; but *a* *her*, does not aspirate; as *a* *ṡeḡḡ* (a tthogh) *her house*.

2. Nouns masculine, declined with the article, are aspirated in the gen. sing. and, without it, in the dat. and abl. sing. and plur. Nouns feminine, declined with the article, are aspirated in the nom. and acc. sing. and, without it, in the same cases as the mascu-



line. These aspirations in the dat. and abl. are caused by the influence of their governing prepositions, which however, are excepted when preceded by the prepositions *go* (go,) *lê* (lay,) *gon* (gon,) and *ag* (ag.) All nouns beginning with *o*, *u*, and *r*, when declined with the article, are also excepted in the gen. sing. As to vocatives, they are always without the article, and always aspirated.

3. Nouns beginning with *r*, followed by a vowel, or by *l*, *u*, or *u*, when declined without the article, are aspirated in the dat. and abl. sing. and plur. But when followed by any of the mutable consonants, (*r* being the only mutable consonant which can be followed by another of the same class,) they will not admit of aspiration, with or without the article, in either gender.

4. The verb substantive is aspirated in The infinitive; as *do bejê* (ddhũ *vě*) *to be*.

Pres. and fut. participles; as *ag bejê* (ag *vě*) *being*—  
*ar ej bejê* (ar tthee *vě*) *about to be*.

INDIC.

Pres. { neg. .... as *uj bervilm* (nnee *wil'-im*) *I am not*.  
{ interrog.— *bervil mē* (*wil may*) *Am I?*

Pret. affirm. .... — *do bidear* (ddhũ *vee'-us*) *I was*.

Fut. neg..... — *uj bējō mē* (nnee *vay-ee may*) *I will not be*.

CONSUE.

Pres. neg. .... — *uj bōim* (nnee *vee'-im*) *I do not be*.

Pret. { affirm.... — *bōijō* (*vee'-in*) *I used to be*.  
{ neg. .... — *uj bōijō* (nnee *vee'-in*) *I used not to be*.

SUBJUNC.

Pres. neg. .... — *mun-a bervilm* (mun'-a *wil'-im*) *If I am not*.

Pret. affirm..... — *maw bidear* (maw *vee'-us*) *If I were*.

Fut. affirm..... — *maw bōim* (maw *vee'-im*) *If I shall be*.

5. Regular verbs are aspirated in

THE ACTIVE.

Infinitive; as *do meallad* (ddhũ *val'-oo*) *to deceive*.

## INDIC.

Pres. neg. .... — *uj meallam* (nnee val'-im) *I do not deceive.*

Relative form } *ʒo de meallam* (gũ dyay val'-im)  
of pres. .... } *what do I deceive ?*

Pret. { affirm. — *do meallar* (ddhũ val'-us) *I deceived.*  
          { neg. — *ujor meallar* (nnee-ur val'-us) *I did not deceive.*

Fut. neg. .... — *uj meallfad* (nnee val'-fuddh) *I will not deceive.*

Relative form } *ʒo de meallfad* (gũ dyay val'-fuddh)  
of fut.         } *what shall I deceive ?*

## SUBJUNC.

Pres. affirm.... — *ma meallam* (maw val'-im) *If I deceive.*

Pret. affirm.... — *ma meallar* (maw val'-us) *If I had deceived.*

## THE PASSIVE.

## INDIC.

Pres. neg. ....as *uj mealltar me* (nnee val'-tthur may) *I am not deceived.*

Fut. neg. .... — *uj meallfadear me* (nnee val'-fwee-ur may) *I will not be deceived.*

## VII. ECLIPSIS.

The nature of Eclipsis is, that, in consequence of the influence of several particles on nouns and verbs beginning with any mutable consonant, except *m*, such consonants become silent by admitting other consonants before them. This happens in the following instances—

1. When the possessive pronouns plural are placed before nouns ; as *ar*, *bur*, *a*, *ʒ-cajll* (*ar*, *wur*, *a*, *gaw"-ill*,) *our*, *your*, *their*, *loss*.

2. The dat. and abl. sing. and gen. plur. when declined with the article. *See note on Article*

3. The pret. participle ; as *jar u-deanad* (*ee-ar nee-no*) *having done*.

4. The interrogative *an* ; as *an d-cuzan tu?* (*an ddhug-an tthoo?*) *do you give ?*

5. ʒo, (go) the sign of the optative; as ʒo ʒ-caʃlljə́ tú (go gaw''-ill-ee tthoo) *that you may lose.*

6. The consuetudinal; as ʒo ʒ-cʃuʃuʃeəð rē (gū grinn-ee-oo shay) *that he used to gather.*

7. ɔa (ddhaw) conditional; as ɔa b-ʃeʃcʃn (ddhaw vek-inn) *if I had seen.*

8. ʃa (faw): as ʒo bē an tādðar ʃa m-bʃʃʃeəñ tú (gū ddhay an tthaw-vur faw mir''-ish-an tthoo) *what is the cause for which you break?*

9. ʃac (nogh) *not*; as ʃac ʃ-bēanʃeəð tú (nogh nee-ann-fwee tthoo) *will you not do?*

10. ca (caw) *where?* as ca ʒ-cuaʃeəð tú (caw goo''-ul-ee tthoo) *where did you hear?*

11. mʃa (mun-ă) *unless*; as mʃa m-buaʃʃeəñ ē (mun-a moo''-iltth-ar ay) *unless he is struck.*

12. If the eclipsing letter b be influenced by the preceding particle, it will moreover be aspirated; as ar b-ʃeəʃan (ar var-an) *our land.*

#### VIII. TABLE OF ECLIPSED AND ECLIPSING LETTERS.

b by m; as ar m-baʃle (ar mol-ă) *our town.*

c — ʒ; — ɔo'ʃ ʒ-caʃlʃn (ddhun gol'-een) *to the maid*

ɔ — ʃ; — ʃaʃ ʃ-bēanʃəð (ee''-ar nyee''-an-oo) *having done.*

ʃ — b; — an b-ʃeʃceəñ tú mē (an vek'-un tthoo may) *do you see me?*

p — b; — mʃa b-peəcaʃʒe rē (mun'-ă ba''-uk-ee-ă shay) *if he does not sin.*

ʃ — ʃ; — leʃʃ an ʃ-ʃʃl (lesh an tthoo-il) *with the eye.*

c — ɔ; — ʃac ɔ-tuʃʒeəñ tú mē (nogh ddig'-an tthoo may) *do you not understand me?*

#### IX. DOUBLE LETTERS,

*Or Mutable Consonants doubled, to supply the place of Eclipsis.*  
cc for ʒc, and takes the sound of ʒ; as ar ccaʃll (ar goll) *our loss.*

ʃʃ — bʃ, \_\_\_\_\_ v; — ar ʃʃeəʃan (ar var'an) *our land.*

pp — bp, \_\_\_\_\_ b; — ar ppʃan (ar bee''-an) *our pain.*

ʃʃ — ɔʃ, \_\_\_\_\_ ɔ; — ar ʃʃaʃʃ (ar ddhartth) *our thirst.*

## X. IMMUTABLE CONSONANTS DOUBLED.

ll, in the middle and end of words; as ballaṇ, ball  
(bul-awn, bo''-ul) *a hook, a spot.*

ṇ or ṇṇ, in the middle and end of words; as mṇṇaṇ,  
ceaṇ (min-awn, kan) *a kid, a head.*

ṛṛ or ṛṛ, in the middle and end of words; as ʒeaṛṛaḍ,  
baṛṛ (gar'-oo, baw''-ur) *a cutting, the top.*

## XI. IMMUTABLES AND MUTABLES JOINED TOGETHER.

lṇ, in the middle of words, sounds like ll; as colṇa  
(cul-ă) *of the body.*

ḍl, pronounced like ll; as coblaḍ (cul'-oo) *sleep.*

ḍṇ, ————— ṇ; as cēaḍṇa (kay''-an-ă) *the same.*

ṇʒ has a nasal sound, like *ng* in English; as ṇʒaṛ  
(ung''-ar) *near*, ṇ-ʒoṛṛṇṇaṛ (ung''-oyr-har) *is called*, which is to be pronounced as much in one syllable as possible.\*

\* The following changes take place in old manuscripts:—

b is supplied by p or p̃, as beṛl̃p for beṛl̃b. *Cor. Gloss.* 1 mṇṇṇṇṇṇṇ, *in plains. ib.* It is used for m, as aḍuṇl for aṇuṇl.

c is frequently used for ʒ, and vice versa, as caḍ ae, i.e. ʒaḍ aṇ, *every one*; dec for dēaʒ, *ten*, as aṇ nomad ṛṇʒ dec, *the nineteenth king. Leacan* f. 282. cc for ʒ, as clocc for cloʒ, *a bell*; coccad for coʒad. Conad hṇ ṛṇ ṛṇṇṇṇ ʒ coṛccṛṛṇṇṇṇ bṇaṛ co bṇaṇ, i.e. ʒuṛ ab 1 ṛṇ ṛṇṇṇṇ aʒuṛ coṛccṛṛṇṇṇṇ bṇṇṇṇ ʒo bṇaḍ. *Leacan* f. 278. It is also represented by a character written thus—r.

f is often omitted, as aṇaṇm for fṇaṇaṇm.

l is frequently doubled in the beginning of words after the preposition 1 or a, *in*, and the possessive pronoun a, *his, her*, as 1 lloṇʒḍaṛḍaṇl̃b, *Ballymote*, f. 115; a lluc̃t. *St. Ultan's Poem.*

m is doubled in the beginning, middle, and end of words, as mṇṇṇṇṇṇṇ, *in plains*; ṛuṇṇṇṇ, *rollaṇ mṇṇe*, i.e. *a roll of butter*; am̃m, *time*. The last is perceptible in the Munster pronunciation, as *aum*.

## XII. TABLE OF CONTRACTIONS.

æ .... ae	ḡ .... agus	ḡ .... gur	fi .... si
ā .... an	ř .... cht & acht	ḡ .... na	v .... ui
ā .... ar	ē .... ea	ñ .... nn	þ .... eadhon, viz.
ā .... air	ḡ .... go, gan	rr .... rr	ḡc .... &c.
o .... ao			

ḡ when doubled in the beginning or end of words is often written ḡb, as oḡ ḡbḡ, i.e. ḡḡ ḡḡ; āḡb for āḡ.

ḡ is doubled after the possessive pronoun ā, *her*, and the preposition ḡ, *in*, as ā ḡḡḡ, *her king, St. Ultan*; ḡ ḡḡḡḡb, *in the reigns*. B. f. 115.

cc are often written for b in the middle and end of words. See under the word cḡoḡen, *in my dictionary*.

ā, o, and u are indifferently written one for the other, as doḡ or buḡ, a sign of the preter tense; āḡḡe for oḡḡe, *a night*, &c. e and ḡ are also used one for the other.

āḡ is often used for āoḡ, as ḡāḡne for ḡāoḡne, *people*; cām ḡo relāḡ ḡā ḡāḡne ḡḡḡ māḡḡḡ ḡḡ, *a plague which swept away the people in that place. Leacan*.

āo is supplied by āe and oe, as ḡoer for ḡaoḡ, *free*; ḡoeb for ḡaoḡ, *a saint*; oen for āon, *one*.

.h. This character is of frequent occurrence in antient manuscripts, and is used for all the variations of uā, *from*; uā, *a grandson, a descendant*; uā, *a territory*, &c. cḡ ḡeḡch cḡ ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ .h. ḡḡḡḡḡ, *three steeds, three mantles are the tribute of the king of Hy Bruin.—Book of Rights*.

In the Books of Leacan and Ballymote, and in all such antient writings, often two or more words are so united or written into each other, that they will appear to be one word; and, it frequently happens that when one of these words ends with a vowel, and the radical letter of the next word being of the same class of vowels, the second is omitted, and one vowel supplies the place of both.

## ETYMOLOGY.

## ARTICLE.

There are two genders, masculine and feminine : two numbers, singular and plural.

There is but one article, *an*, (on) *the*, which does not vary in the singular, except in the genitive feminine, where it becomes *na* (naw); in the plural it is *na*, masculine and feminine. In ancient manuscripts it is frequently written *in*, and in some of the oldest productions *ind*.\*

---

\* When the noun is declined with the article, the leading (or first) letter, if a mutable consonant, (except *b*, *c*, and *r*,) will, in the singular, be aspirated in the nominative and accusative of feminines, as *an bean*, (on van) *the woman*; and in the genitive of masculines, as *an fíir*, (on ir) *of the man*; the dative with the preposition *do*, *to*, is generally eclipsed in Connaught, as *do'n b- fear*, (ddhon var) *to the man*; *do'n z-carraic*, (ddhon gor-ric) *to the rock*; but in Munster and other parts of the kingdom it is generally aspirated, as *do'n fear*, (dhon are) *to the man*; *do'n zhréin*, (ddhon ghrane) *to the sun*: the ablative, with its prepositions *as*, *leir*, *ó*, &c. is generally eclipsed, as *leir an b- fear*, (lesh on var) *with the man*; *ó'n n-geall-aijs*, (owe"-an ngall"-ee,) *from the moon*; but by some writers it is aspirated, as *ó'n fearan*, (owe"-an are-an) *from the land*: the genitive plural is always eclipsed, as *na z-cor*, (naw gus) *of the feet*: the vocative singular and plural is aspirated by the interjection *a* or *o*, as *a fíir*, (a ir) *O man*; *a mhna*, (a vun"-aw) *O women*. If the leading letter be a vowel, *c* will be prefixed to the nominative and accusative masculine, as *an t-atair*, (on tah-ir) *the father*, and *h* to the genitive feminine, as *na h-inyine*, (naw hin-yin-e) *of the daughter*: in the plural *h* is prefixed to the nominative, dative, accusative, and ablative, and *n* to the genitive both masculine and feminine, as *na h-aiçre*, (naw hoigh-re) *the fathers*; *na h-inyana*, (naw hin-yan-a) *the daughters*; *na n-aiçre*, (naw naih-re) *of the fa-*

## NOUN.

## DECLENSION.

There are six declensions of nouns, which are distinguished by their terminations. There are six cases,

*thers* ; *ᵐᵃ ᵑ-ᵐᵒᶜᵉᵃᵑ*, (naw nin-yan, *of the daughters* ; *ᵃᵃ ᵐᵃ ᵑ-ᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (ddho naw hah-riv) *to the fathers* ; *ᵃᵃ ᵐᵃ ᵑ-ᵐᵒᶜᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (ddho naw hin-yin-iv) *to the daughters* ; *ᵐᵉᵐ ᵐᵃ ᵑ-ᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (lesh naw hah-riv) *with the fathers* ; *ᵐᵉᵐ ᵐᵃ ᵑ-ᵐᵒᶜᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (lesh naw hin-yin-iv) *with the daughters*. *ᵀ* and *ᵉ* are generally uninfluenced in the dative and ablative, as *ᵃᵃ ᵑ ᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (ddhon ddhin-ne) *to the man or person* ; *ᵐᵉᵐ ᵃᵑ ᵉᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (lesh on tthin-e) *with the fire* ; but by some writers they are both aspirated and eclipsed, as *ᵃᵃ ᵑ ᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (ddhon yin-ne) or *ᵃᵃ ᵑ ᵑ-ᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (ddhon nwin-ne, *to the man* ; *ᵃᵑ ᵃᵉᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (owe"-an ddhin-e) *from the fire* ; in the genitive plural they are always eclipsed, as *ᵐᵃ ᵑ-ᵃᵃᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (naw neen-e) *of the men* ; *ᵐᵃ ᵃᵉᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (naw ddhint-e) *of the fires* ; in the vocative singular and plural they are always aspirated. *S* followed by a vowel, or by any of the immutable consonants *l*, *n*, or *m*, will be eclipsed in the nominative and accusative of feminines, as *ᵃᵑ ᵉ-ᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (on thloth) *the rod* ; and in the genitive of masculines, as *ᵃᵑ ᵉ-ᵐᵒᵐᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (on thol-inn) *of the salt* ; also in the dative and ablative of both, as *ᵃᵃ ᵑ ᵉ-ᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (ddhon thloith) *to the rod* ; *ᵐᵉᵐ ᵃᵑ ᵉ-ᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (leish on thloith) *with the rod* ; *ᵃᵃ ᵑ ᵉ-ᵐᵒᵐᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (ddhon thall-on) *to the salt* ; *ᵐᵉᵐ ᵃᵑ ᵉ-ᵐᵒᵐᵃᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (lesh on tholl-on) *with the salt* ; in the genitive plural it will not be eclipsed, as *ᵐᵃ ᵐᵒᵐᵇ*, (naw sllōth) *of the rods* ; *ᵐᵃ ᵐᵃᶜᵃᵐᵇ*, (naw sog-orth) *of the priests*. When *r* is followed by a mutable consonant, (it being the only consonant after which a mutable or aspirable consonant will sound, and hence it is called the queen of consonants,) it will neither be aspirated nor eclipsed in any case, not even in the vocative. The antient writers paid no strict attention to either aspirating or eclipsing, and this forms a part of the difficulty of reading antient Irish manuscripts.

of which the nominative and accusative are always alike; and the dative and ablative are always alike, which in the plural end in յԵ.\*

# I. DECLENSION.

Masculines which have a small inflexion† in the genitive singular. The genitive and vocative singular, and nominative plural are alike. The dative and ablative singular are like the nominative in form.

\* The termination յԵ is not always used in conversation; for they say, ԾՕ ՆԱ ԾԱՌՆԵ, (ddho naw ddheen-e) *to the people*; ԼԵՂ ՆԱ ՄԱՐԿԱՂ, (lesh naw mork-ee) *with the horsemen*; ԾՕ ՆԱ ՔՂ, (ddho naw fir) *to the men*, &c. and in several parts of the kingdom they use it in the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural, as ԿԱ ԵՐԱՅԻ ՆԱ ԿԱՅԼԻԵ, (kaw wil naw koip-liv) *where are the horses*? ՀԱՅ ՔԵ ՆԱ ԾԱՌՆԻԵ ԼԵՂ, (hug shay naw ddheen-iv lesh) *he brought the people with him*; ՅՕ Մ-ԵԱՆԱՅԵ ՕՂԱ ԾԱՌԻ Ա ՔԵԱՅԻ, (go man-ee-e ddhia yeev a ar-iv) *God save you, men*: even the four Masters write it so, as ՕՐ ՀԱԼԱԿԱՐ ՆԱ ՅԱԼԻԵ ՌԱՅՈՐԻ ԾՕ ԾՈՇՐՂ ՄԱՄԱՆ, *when the English heard that Roderick entered Munster, A.D. 1174*: but such is not to be practised by a writer of the language.

† The inflexions of the genitive are formed as follow:—1st. By inserting յ after the characteristic or last vowel of the nominative, as ԱՐԱՆ, (or-awn) *bread*, genitive ԱՐԱՆԻ, (or-aw"-in) *of bread*. 2nd. By changing the diphthongs of the nominative as follow:—ea into յ, as ԿԵԱՆ, (khann) *a head*, genitive ԿՅՆ, (khinn) *of a head*; յՕ into յ, as ՄՅՈՐ, (myhrr) *a bit*, genitive ՄՅՐ, (mır) *of a bit*; յԱ into Ե՛, as յԱՐԿ, (ee"-usk) *a fish*, genitive Ե՛ՐԿ, (ay"-isk) *of a fish*; յԱ into յ, or by adding յ, as ՔՅՐԱՆ, (shree"-on) *a bridle-bit*, gen. ՔՅՐՆ (shree-in) or ՔՅՐԱՆ, (shree-ain) *of a bridle-bit*; ՄԱՆ, (mee"-an) *a desire*, genitive ՄԱՆԻ, (mee"-ain) *of a desire*; ԵԱ and ԵՍ into Ե՛, as ՔԵԱՐ or ՔԵՍ, (fay"-ur) *grass*, genitive ՔԵՐ, (fay"-ir) *of grass*. 3rd. By changing the broad vowel of the nominative into յ, as ՄԱԿ, (mock) *a son*, genitive ՄՅԿ, (mick) *of a son*. This last, however, is



*Example—caṛān, a path.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. aṇ caṛān, (on kos-awn) <i>the path</i>	na caṛāṇ, <i>the paths</i>
Gen. aṇ caṛāṇ, (on ghos- aw''-in) <i>of the path</i>	na 3-caṛān, <i>of the paths</i>
Dat. do aṇ or do'ṇ caṛān, <i>to the path</i>	do na caṛāṇb, <i>to the paths</i>
Acc. aṇ caṛān, <i>the path</i>	na caṛāṇ, <i>the paths</i>
Voc. a caṛāṇ, <i>O path</i>	a caṛāṇa, <i>O paths</i>
Abl. leiṛ aṇ 3-caṛān, <i>with the path</i>	leiṛ na caṛāṇb, <i>with the paths.</i>

## II. DECLENSION.

Masculines and Feminines which have a small increase in the genitive; and participial nouns ending in uḡāḍ and āḍ, which have a small attenuation in the genitive. The dative singular of feminines takes a small inflexion, and the dative and ablative singular of masculines are like the nominative in form.\*

the only example I could find in the dictionary according to this change.

Nouns which end in āc, oç, or uc in the nominative will, in the genitive, make iḡ, as maṛcaç, (mork-augh *a horseman*; genitive maṛciḡ or maṛcaḡ, (mork-ee) *of a horseman*; the a in the latter is inserted in conformity with the rule "slender with slender and broad with broad," viz. that the vowel, which goes after the consonant in the next syllable, must be of the same class with the vowel which precedes it, or vice versa, i.e. both broad or both slender; but the ancient writers paid no particular attention to this rule.

\* Feminine nouns, whose characteristic vowels are small, have e or i added to form the genitive, as cṛi, (ttheer) *a country*, genitive cṛie, (ttheer-e) *of a country*. If the characteristic vowel be broad, i is inserted after it, as cor, (kus) *a foot*, genitive, corie, (kush-e) *of a foot*; ia is changed into i or ei, as cṛia, (kush-e) *of a foot*;

*Feminine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N. аη τ-ϱατ, (on tthloth) <i>the rod</i>	ηα ϱατα or ϱαταα, (naw slōtth-ă) <i>the rods</i>
G. ηα ϱαϱε, (naw sloth-e) <i>of the rod</i>	ηα ϱατ, <i>of the rods</i>
D. δο'η τ-ϱαϱε, (ddhun tthloith) <i>to the rod</i>	δο ηα ϱαταιβ, <i>to the rods</i>
A. аη τ-ϱατ, <i>the rod</i>	ηα ϱατα, <i>the rods</i>
V. α ϱαϱε, (aw hlotth) <i>O rod</i>	α ϱατα, <i>O rods</i>
A. λειρ аη τ-ϱαϱε, <i>with the rod</i>	λειρ ηα ϱαταιβ, <i>with the rods</i>

(kee-ur) *a comb*, genitive *cīne*, (kee-re) *of a comb*; *cīall*, (kee''-ull) *sense*, gen. *cēille*, (kayll-e) *of sense*. Those nouns, whose characteristic vowels are broad, are inflected in the dative, which is the same as the genitive with the omission of the increase, as *laīh*, (llawv) *a hand*, gen. *laīne*, (llaw-ve) dat. *laīh*; *meur*, (may''-ur) *a finger*, gen. *mēine*, (may-rre) dat. *mēir*, (may-ir.) This class of nouns takes a broad increase in the plural, as *τjorēa*, (ttheer-hă) *countries*; *cora*, (kus-ă) *feet*; *cīara*, (keer-ă) *combs*; *laīa*, (llawv-ă) *hands*; *meura*, (may''-ur-ă) *fingers*, &c. A few masculine nouns will take a small increase in the gen. sing. as *im*, (im) *butter*, gen. *ime* (im-e); *rlāb*, (slee''-uv) *a mountain*, gen. *rlēibe* (shllay-ve); *aiim*, (an-im) *a name*, gen. *aiime* (an-im-e.) Participial nouns which terminate in *užāb*, will, in the gen. make *īžče*, as *beaīužāb*, (bann-oo) *a blessing*, gen. *beaīuīžče* (bann-ee-he); these are all of the masculine. The syllables *užāb* of these are pronounced as one syllable like *oo*, as *beaīuž*; the gen. is pronounced *beaī-e-če* in Munster; *beaī-i-če* in Connaught, and in Ulster *beaī-īb*. Nouns which end in *ac* will, in the gen. make *īže*, as *žealač*, (gal-augh) *a moon*, gen. *žealaīže*, (gal-ee-e.) Also participial nouns of two syllables, which end in *eač*, as *mīlleač*, (mill-oo) *destruction*, gen. *mīlce*, (mill-tthe) *žeīlleač*, (gay-llew) *submission*, gen. *žeīlce*, (gay''-ill-tthe.)

*Masculine.**Singular.*

Nom. *ᵅᵇ ᵇ-ᵇᵇ,\* (on tthim) the butter* (No Plural.)

Gen. *ᵅᵇ ᵇᵇᵇ, (on im-e) of the butter*

Dat. *ᵇᵇᵇ ᵇᵇ, (ddhon im) to the butter*

Acc. *ᵅᵇ ᵇ-ᵇᵇ, the butter*

Voc. *ᵅ ᵇᵇ, O butter*

Abl. *ᵇᵇᵇ ᵅᵇ ᵇᵇ, with the butter.*

*Masculine.**Singular.**Plural.*

Nom. *ᵅᵇ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, (bann-oo) ᵇᵅ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, (ban-ee-he) the blessings*

Gen. *ᵅᵇ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, (on vann-ee-hā) of the blessing ᵇᵅ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, (nawmann-oo) of the blessings*

Dat. *ᵇᵇᵇ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, to the blessing ᵇᵇ ᵇᵅ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, to the blessings*

Acc. *ᵅᵇ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, the blessing ᵇᵅ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, the blessings*

Voc. *ᵅ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, O blessing ᵅ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, O blessings*

Abl. *ᵇᵇᵇ ᵅᵇ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, ᵇᵇᵇ ᵇᵅ ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ, with the blessing the blessings.*

## III. DECLENSION.

Masculines and feminines which take a broad increase in the genitive singular. The dative and ablative are like the nominative in form.†

\* In Munster this is pronounced *ᵇᵇ* ; in Connaught and Ulster *ᵇᵇ*. In like manner, for the most part, decline *ᵇᵇᵇᵇ*, a mountain, genitive *ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ*, of a mountain ; nominative plural *ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ*. In Munster it is pronounced *ᵇᵇᵇ*, genitive *ᵇᵇᵇᵇ*, plural *ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ*. Also *ᵅᵇᵇᵇᵇ*, a name, genitive *ᵅᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ*, of a name.

† If the characteristic vowel in a diphthong or triphthong be *ᵇ*, it will, in the genitive, be dropped or substituted by *ᵅ*, in conformity with the rule "slender with slender, &c." to correspond with the broad increase, as *ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ*, (mooill-o"-ir) a miller, gen. *ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ*, (mooill-o"-raw) ; *ᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇᵇ*, (greim) a bit, gen.

*Examples.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	an fvarʒalcōn, (on foos-gol-ttho"-ir) <i>the redeemer</i>	na fvarʒalcōn, (naw foos-gol-ttho-ree) <i>the redeemers</i>	
Gen.	an fvarʒalcōna, (on oos-gol-ttho-ra) <i>of the redeemer</i>	naḅ-fvarʒalcōn, (naw voos-gol-ttho"-ir) <i>of the redeemers</i>	
Dat.	do'n fvarʒalcōn, <i>to the redeemer</i>	do na fvarʒalcōn, <i>to the redeemers</i>	
Acc.	an fvarʒalcōn, <i>the redeemer</i>	na fvarʒalcōn, <i>the redeemers</i>	
Voc.	a fvarʒalcōn, <i>O redeemer</i>	a fvarʒalcōn, <i>O redeemers</i>	
Abl.	leir an ḅ-fvarʒalcōn, <i>with the redeemer</i>	leir na fvarʒalcōn, <i>with the redeemers</i>	

ʒneama, (gram-ă.) Nouns in an are syncoped, as bļaðan, (blee-in) *a year*, gen. bļaðna (blee-naw) for bļaðana. This class of nouns has two formations in the gen. as aḅan, (aw-in) *a river*, will make aḅana, (aw-an-aw) or aḅan (aw-on) in the gen. but the latter formation belongs to the fifth declension. For the diphthong uī, a or o are substituted, as mwn, (mū"-irr) *the sea*, gen. marna, (mor-ă); fuīl, (foo"-il) *blood*, gen. folā, (fol-a) instead of mupa and fula, but the latter is often written. Nouns ending in an have two formations in the genitive, as braṭan, (braw-hir) *a brother* or *friar*, will make braṭan (braw-hor) or braṭana (braw-hor-ă) in the gen. maṭan, (maw-hir) *a mother*, gen. maṭan (maw-hor) or maṭana, (maw-hor-ă); aṭan, (ah-ir) *a father*, gen. aṭan (ah-or) or aṭana (ah-or-a); the former is more generally used particularly in writing. Some nouns, whose characteristic vowels are broad, are variously inflected by usage, as follow, ʒeallaḅ, (gholl-oo) *a promise*, gen. ʒeallta, (gholl-thă) instead of ʒeallaḅa; callam, (tthol-uv) *earth*, gen. callana, (thol-oo-na) instead of callama. This makes

*Fem.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. ան ԲԼԱԾԱՅԻՆ, (on vil"-ee-in) <i>the year</i>	նա ԲԼԱԾԱՆԴԵԱ, (naw blee"-on-tthă) <i>the years</i>
Gen. նա ԲԼԱԾԱՆԱ or ԲԼԱԾՆԱ, (na blee-na) <i>of the year</i>	նա մ-ԲԼԱԾԱՆ, naw mil"-ee-an) <i>of the years</i>
Dat. Ծօ'ն ԲԼԱԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>to the year</i>	Ծօ նա ԲԼԱԾԱՆԴԵԱՅԻՆ, <i>to the years</i>
Acc. ան ԲԼԱԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>the year</i>	նա ԲԼԱԾԱՆԴԵԱ, <i>the years</i>
Voc. ա ԲԼԱԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>O year</i>	ա ԲԼԱԾԱՆԴԵԱ, <i>O years</i>
Abl. Լէյր ան մ-ԲԼԱԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>with the year</i>	Լէյր նա ԲԼԱԾԱՆԴԵԱՅԻՆ, <i>with the years</i>

## IV. DECLENSION.

Masculines and feminines ending in vowels, or in յ or ի, and diminutives in ին, (een) which do not vary in the singular; the cases of the plural are formed like those of other nouns.

*Examples.**Masculine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. ան ԾԱՅԻՆ, (on ddhin-ă) <i>the man</i>	նա ԾԱՅԻՆԵ, (naw ddheen-ă) <i>the men</i>
Gen. ան ԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>of the man</i>	նա ն-ԾԱՅԻՆԵ, <i>of the men</i>
Dat. Ծօ'ն ԾԱՅԻՆ or ն-ԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>to the man</i>	Ծօ նա ԾԱՅԻՆԻՆ, <i>to the men</i>
Acc. ան ԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>the man</i>	նա ԾԱՅԻՆԵ, <i>the men</i>
Voc. ա ԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>O man</i>	ա ԾԱՅԻՆԵ, <i>O men</i>
Abl. Լէյր ան ԾԱՅԻՆ or ն-ԾԱՅԻՆ, <i>with the man</i>	Լէյր նա ԾԱՅԻՆԻՆ, <i>with the men</i>

callman also in the gen. but this formation more properly belongs to the fifth declension. In antient manuscripts it is frequently made masculine, and is declined like nouns of the first declension, as callam, gen. callam; this makes calman also; յօ is changed into ea, as բյօր, *knowledge*, gen. բարա; կյօր, *a fort*, gen. կարա; յ into ea, as կի՛, *life*, gen. եա՛, (bah-ă.)

*Feminine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. աղ տֵղն,* (on tthen-ä) <i>the fire</i>	դա տֵղնք, (naw tthin-tthe) <i>the fires</i>
Gen. դա տֵղն, <i>of the fire</i>	դա ծ-տֵղնք, <i>of the fires</i>
Dat. ծո'ղ տֵղն or ծ-տֵղն, <i>to the fire</i>	ծո դա տֵղնքի՛ն, <i>to the fires</i>
Acc. աղ տֵղն, <i>the fire</i>	դա տֵղնք, <i>the fires</i>
Voc. ա շֵղն, <i>O fire</i>	ա շֵղնք, <i>O fires</i>
Abl. լայր աղ տֵղն or ծ-տֵղն, <i>with the fire</i>	լայր դա տֵղնքի՛ն, <i>with the fires</i>

*Masculine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. աղ րիճ, (ree) <i>the king</i>	դա րիճք, (ree-hä) <i>the kings</i>
Gen. աղ րիճ, <i>of the king</i>	դա րիճ or րիճք, <i>of the kings</i>
Dat. ծո'ղ րիճ, <i>to the king</i>	ծո դա րիճքի՛ն, <i>to the kings</i>
Acc. աղ րիճ, <i>the king</i>	դա րիճք, <i>the kings</i>
Voc. ա րիճ, <i>O king</i>	ա րիճք, <i>O kings</i>
Abl. լայր աղ րիճ, <i>with the king</i>	լայր դա րիճքի՛ն, <i>with the kings</i>

*Masculine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. աղ ռ-էրիւղ, (on tthane- een) <i>the little bird</i>	դա հ-էրիւղի՛ն, (na hayn- een-ee) <i>the little birds</i>
Gen. աղ էրիւղ, (on ayn- een) <i>of the little bird</i>	դա դ-էրիւղ, (naw nnayn- een) <i>of the little birds</i>
Dat. ծո'ղ էրիւղ, <i>to the little bird</i>	ծո դա հ-էրիւղի՛ն, <i>to the little birds</i>
Acc. աղ ռ-էրիւղ, <i>the little bird</i>	դա հ-էրիւղի՛ն, <i>the little birds</i>
Voc. ա էրիւղ, <i>O little bird</i>	ա էրիւղի՛ն, <i>O little birds</i>
Abl. լայր աղ էրիւղ, <i>with the little bird</i>	լայր դա հ-էրիւղի՛ն, <i>with the little birds</i>

\* In Connaught this is pronounced in all the cases of the singular, տֵղն, except in the genitive, which is pronounced տֵղնա՛ծ, (tthin-oo.)

## V. DECLENSION.

Feminines ending in vowels and in  $\Delta\eta$ , which end in  $\Delta\eta$  or  $\Delta\eta$  in the genitive ; those which terminate in vowels take a small inflexion in the dative ; the vocative is like the nominative ; the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

*Examples.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N. $\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta$ , (on ung-ä,) <i>the nail of the finger,</i> &c.	$\eta\Delta$ $\eta$ - $\eta\eta\zeta\eta\Delta$ , (naw hung-nä,) <i>the nails</i>
G. $\eta\Delta$ $\eta$ - $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (naw hung-on,) <i>of the nail</i>	$\eta\Delta$ $\eta$ - $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (naw nung-on) <i>of the nails</i>
D. $\Delta\eta$ $\eta$ $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , <i>to the nail</i>	$\Delta\eta$ $\eta\Delta$ $\eta$ - $\eta\eta\zeta\eta\Delta\eta$ , <i>to the nails</i>
A. $\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta$ , <i>the nail</i>	$\eta\Delta$ $\eta$ - $\eta\eta\zeta\eta\Delta$ , <i>the nails</i>
A. $\Delta$ $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta$ , <i>O nail</i>	$\Delta$ $\eta\eta\zeta\eta\Delta$ , <i>O nails</i>
A. $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta$ $\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , <i>with the nail</i>	$\eta\eta\zeta\Delta$ $\eta\Delta$ $\eta$ - $\eta\eta\zeta\eta\Delta\eta$ , <i>with the nails</i>

In like manner, for the most part, are declined the following nouns:—

*Singular.*

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>a shoul-der</i>	$\zeta\eta\Delta\Delta$ , (goo'-al-ä,)	$\zeta\eta\Delta\Delta\eta$ , (goo'-al-an,)	$\zeta\eta\Delta\Delta\eta$ , (goo'-al-in,)
<i>a duck</i>	$\eta\Delta\zeta\Delta$ , (llaug-a,)	$\eta\Delta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (laugh-an,)	$\eta\Delta\zeta\Delta$ or $\eta\Delta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (laugh-in,)
<i>a river</i>	$\Delta\eta\Delta\eta$ , (au-in,)	$\Delta\eta\Delta\eta$ , (au-an,)	$\Delta\eta\Delta\eta$ , (au-in)
<i>a neighbour</i>	$\zeta\Delta\eta\eta\eta\Delta$ , (co-ur-sä,)	$\zeta\Delta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$ , (co-ur-san,)	$\zeta\Delta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$ , (co-ur-sin,)
<i>a vein</i>	$\zeta\eta\eta\eta$ , (kush-le,)	$\zeta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$ , (kush-lan,)	$\zeta\eta\eta\eta$ or $\zeta\eta\eta\eta$ , (kush lin,)
<i>a tongue</i>	$\zeta\eta\eta\zeta\Delta$ , (tthang-ä,)	$\zeta\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (tthang-an)	$\zeta\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (tthang-in,)
<i>a choice</i>	$\eta\eta\zeta\Delta$ or $\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (row-ä,)	$\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (row-an,)	$\eta\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$ , (row-in,)

*Singular.*

<i>a</i>	{ leaca,	leacan,	leacayn
<i>cheek</i>	{ (llak-ă,) (llak-an,) (llack-in,)		
<i>a flood</i>	{ dyle (ddhee-le)	dylean or	{ dilyn,
<i>or</i>		dyleana,	
<i>deluge</i>		(ddhee-lan,)	(ddhee-lin,)
<i>elbow</i>	{ uille,	uillean,	uilyn,
	{ (ooill-e,) (ooill-an,) (ooill-in,)		
<i>a</i>	{ meacayn,	meacan,	meacayn,
<i>carrot</i>	{ (ma-"uck-in,)	(ma-"uck-an)	
<i>a</i>	{ peapra,	peapran,	peaprayn,
<i>person</i>	{ (par-să,) (par-san,) (par-sin,)		

*Plural.*

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>shoul-</i>	{ zualle, or	{ zualan,	{ zuallyb,
<i>ders</i>			
	{ (goo"-ill-ě,) (goo"-ill-iv,)		
<i>ducks</i>	{ lacayn,	{ lacan,	{ lacaynyb, or
	{ (llough-in) (llough-in,)		{ lacayn,
<i>rivers</i>	{ alyne, (av-nne)	{ aḁan,	{ alynyb, (av-
	{ or alyneaca,		nniv,) or
	{ (av-nagh-a) (av-nagh-iv.)		
<i>neigh-</i>	{ cōmupranayb,	{ cōmupran,	{ cōmupranayb,
<i>bours</i>			
	{ (co"-ur-san-ee) (co"-ur-san-iv)		
<i>veins</i>	{ cuypleana,	cuyplean,	cuypleanayb,
	{ (kush-lan-ă,) (kush-lan-iv,)		
<i>tongues</i>	{ teangza,	teangzan,	teangzayb,
	{ (tthang-hă,) (tthang-hiv.)		
<i>choices</i>	{ noḁnaca, or	{ noḁan,	{ noḁaynyb,
	{ noḁayneaca,		
	{ (row-an-ăgh-a,) (row-in-iv,)		
<i>cheeks</i>	{ leacayneaca,	leacan,	leacanaib,
	{ (llak-in-agh-ă) (llak-in-iv,)		
<i>floods</i>	{ dyleana,	dylean,	dyleanayb,
	{ (dhee-lan-ă,) or (ddhee-lan-iv,)		
	{ dyleanaca,		
<i>elbows</i>	{ uilleana,	uillean,	uilleanayb,
	{ (ooill-an-ă) (ooill-an-iv,)		
<i>carrots</i>	{ meacna,	meacan,	meacnayb,
	{ (ma"-uck-na,) (ma"-uck-niv,)		



*Feminine.*

<i>persons</i>	{ <i>peapraṇa,</i> (par-san-a,)	<i>peapraṇ,</i>	<i>peapraṇāib,</i> (par-san-iv.)
----------------	------------------------------------	-----------------	-------------------------------------

*Names of Places.*

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>Telton</i>	{ <i>Ṭaļte,</i>	<i>Ṭaļteaṇ,</i>	<i>Ṭaļteļṇ,</i>
<i>Co. Meath</i>	{ (thall-tthe,)	(thall-tthan,)	(thall-tthin)
<i>Munster</i>	{ <i>Ṣum̃a,</i>	<i>Ṣum̃aṇ,</i>	<i>Ṣum̃aļṇ,</i>
	{ (moo-a,)	(moo-an,)	(moo-in.)
<i>England</i>	{ <i>Saȝraļṇ,</i>	<i>Saȝraṇ,</i>	<i>Saȝraļṇ,</i>
	{ (sog-sin)	(sog-san,)	(sog-sin.)
<i>Ireland</i>	{ <i>Eļre,</i>	<i>Eļreaṇ,</i>	<i>Eļreļṇ,*</i>
	{ (ay-re,)	(ayre-an,)	(ayre-in.)
<i>Scotland</i>	{ <i>Alba,</i>	<i>Albaṇ,</i>	<i>Albaļṇ.</i>
	{ (oll-baw,)	(oll-bon,)	(oll-buin.)

## VI. DECLENSION.

Feminines which in the genitive end in *ac*. If the characteristic vowel be slender it will be omitted in the genitive, but will be retained in the dative; if broad the dative will take a small inflexion; the vocative is like the nominative; the genitive plural is generally like the genitive singular in form.

---

\* This is written *Eļreļṇ* in the accusative in a poem composed about A.D. 660. *Al cūb blāðna maŋraļb Eļreļṇb, at the expiration of a year they divided Ireland. Book of Ballymote.* It also makes *Eļreļv* in the accusative. See note to Inter. Pronouns.

*Examples.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N.	an čatāṛn, (an chah-ir) <i>the city</i>	na caṭṛačā, (na kah- ragh-ā,) <i>the cities</i>
G.	na caṭṛač, (naw kah- ragh,) <i>of the city</i>	na ž-caṭṛač, <i>of the cities</i>
D.	do'ŋ čatāṛn, or čaṭṛn ž, <i>to the city</i>	do na caṭṛačāḃ, <i>to the cities</i>
A.	an čatāṛn, <i>the city</i>	na caṭṛačā, <i>the cities</i>
V.	a čatāṛn, <i>O city</i>	a čatṛačā, <i>O cities</i>
A.	leṛ an ž-caṭāṛn, <i>with the city</i>	leṛ na caṭṛačāḃ, <i>with the cities.</i>

In like manner, for the most part, are declined the following nouns :—

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>a door or gate</i>	{ cōmlā, (cō-la,)	cōmlāč, (cō-lagh,)	cōmlāḃ ž, (co-lwee.)
<i>a sheep</i>	{ caora, (kwee-ra,)	caorač, (kwee-ragh)	caorṇn ž, (kwee-ree.)
<i>a furrow</i>	{ clāṛ, (klosh,)	clāṛač, (klos-agh,)	clāṛ.
<i>a feast</i>	{ cōṛṇn, (cō-shir,)	cōṛṇnač, (co'-ish-ragh,)	cōṛṇn.
<i>a crown</i>	{ corōṇ, (kur-owe"-in)	corōṇač, (kur"-own-agh,)	corōṇ.
<i>the oak</i>	{ daṛn, (ddhare,)	daṛač, (ddhar-agh,)	daṛn.
<i>a sow</i>	{ cṛāṇ, (kraw"-in,)	cṛāṇač, (kraw-nagh,)	cṛāṇ.
<i>a key</i>	{ eočāṛn, (ough-ir,)	eočṛač, (ough-ragh,)	eočāṛn.
<i>plunder</i>	{ fožāḃl, (fow-ill,)	fožlāč, (fow-lagh,)	fožāḃl.
<i>a brood mare</i>	{ lāṛn, (llaw"-ir,)	lāṛač, (llaw-ragh,)	lāṛn.
<i>a blaze</i>	{ laṛāṛn, (llos-ir,)	laṛṛač, (llos-ragh,)	laṛāṛn.
<i>a rule</i>	{ ṛiāžāḃl, (ree"-ā-il,)	ṛiāžlāč, (ree"-ā-lagh,)	ṛiāžāḃl.

		<i>Singular.</i>	
	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>a beam</i>	{ րալ, (sā''-il,)	րալս, (sol-agh,)	րալ.
<i>a Psalter</i>	{ րալսալ, (saul-tthir,)	րալսս, (saul-through)	րալսալ.
<i>a stallion</i>	{ րալ, (stā''-il,)	րալս, (stoll-agh,)	րալ.
<i>an adze</i>	{ ռալ, (thawll,)	ռալս, (thaw-lough,)	ռալ.
<i>a hill or hillock</i>	{ տալս, (thull-ee,)	տալս, (thull-agh,)	տալս.
<i>monastery</i>	{ մայրալ, (mō''-in-is- thir)	մայրալս, (mō''-in-is- thragh)	մայրալ.
<i>Tara</i>	{ Թաւալ, (tthav-ir,)	Թաւս, (tthav-ragh,)	Թաւալ.

		<i>Plural.</i>	
	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>doors</i>	{ Ծոմալս, (cō-lough-ā,)	Ծոմալս, (cō-lough-iv.)	Ծոմալս, (cō-lough-iv.)
<i>sheep</i>	{ Կառալս, (kwee-ree,)	Կառալս, (kwee-riv.)	Կառալս, (kwee-riv.)
<i>furrows</i>	{ Կլալս, (klos-agh-ā,)	Կլալս, (klos-agh-iv.)	Կլալս, (klos-agh-iv.)
<i>feasts</i>	{ Ծոմալս, (cō''-ish- ragh-ā)	Ծոմալս, (cō''-ish- ragh-iv.)	Ծոմալս, (cō''-ish- ragh-iv.)
<i>crowns</i>	{ Կորոնալս, (kur-own- nagh-ā)	Կորոնալս, (kur-own- nagh-iv.)	Կորոնալս, (kur-own- nagh-iv.)
<i>oaks</i>	{ Ծարալս, (ddhar-agh-a,)	Ծարալս, (ddhor-agh-iv.)	Ծարալս, (ddhor-agh-iv.)
<i>sows</i>	{ Կրաւալս, (krawn- agh-ā,)	Կրաւալս, (krawn- agh-iv.)	Կրաւալս, (krawn- agh-iv.)
<i>keys</i>	{ Եօժալս, (ough-ragh-ā)	Եօժալս, (ough-ragh-iv.)	Եօժալս, (ough-ragh-iv.)
<i>plunders</i>	{ Բօժալս, (fow-laugh-ā)	Բօժալս, (fow-laugh-iv.)	Բօժալս, (fow-laugh-iv.)

*Plural.*

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>brood</i>	{ <i>laṛača,</i>	<i>laṛač,</i>	<i>laṛačaṽb,</i>
<i>mares</i>	{ ( <i>llaw-ragh-a</i> )		( <i>llaw-ragh-iv.</i> )
<i>flames</i>	{ <i>laṛṛača,</i>	<i>laṛṛač,</i>	<i>laṛṛačaṽb,</i>
	{ ( <i>lloss-ragh-ā</i> )		( <i>lloss-ragh-iv.</i> )
<i>rules</i>	{ <i>ṛṛaḷlača,</i>	<i>ṛṛaḷlač,</i>	<i>ṛṛaḷlačaṽb,</i>
	{ ( <i>ree''-a-lough-ā</i> )		( <i>ree''-a-lough-iv.</i> )
<i>beams</i>	{ <i>ṛaltača,</i>	<i>ṛaltač,</i>	<i>ṛaltačaṽb,</i>
	{ ( <i>sol-tagħ-a,</i> )		( <i>sol-tagħ-iv.</i> )
<i>Psalters</i>	{ <i>ṛaltṛača</i> ( <i>saul-ṛaltṛač,</i>	<i>ṛaltṛačaṽb,</i>	
	{ <i>through-a,</i> )		( <i>saul-through-iv.</i> )
<i>stallions</i>	{ <i>ṛtalača, or ṛtaltac,</i>	<i>ṛtalačaṽb,</i>	
	{ ( <i>stthol-thagh-a</i> )		( <i>stthol-agħ-iv.</i> )
<i>adzes</i>	{ <i>taltaca,</i>	<i>taltac,</i>	<i>taltacaṽb,</i>
	{ ( <i>thawll-tagħ-a,</i> )		( <i>thawll-tthagħ-iv.</i> )
<i>hills</i>	{ <i>tulača, or tulač,</i>	<i>tulačaṽb,</i>	
	{ ( <i>tthull-agħ-a.</i> )		( <i>tthull-ghiv.</i> )

## IRREGULAR NOUNS.

*Singular.*

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>God (masc.)</i>	<i>Ōṛa, (ddee''-a,)</i>	<i>Ōe, (ddhay,)</i>	<i>Ōṛa.</i>
<i>a day (masc.)</i>	<i>la, (llaw,)</i>	{ <i>lae, laṽ or</i>	<i>la, or</i>
		{ <i>laoi, (llay,)</i>	<i>lō.</i>
<i>a woman</i>	{ <i>beaṽ,* (bān,)</i>	<i>mṛa,</i>	<i>mṛaoṽ,</i>
<i>(fem.)</i>		( <i>mun''-aw</i> )	( <i>mun''-ee.</i> )
<i>a cow (fem.)</i>	<i>bō, (bow,)</i>	<i>bō,</i>	{ <i>boṽn,</i>
			{ ( <i>būin.</i> )
<i>a grey hound</i>	{ <i>cṛ, (coo,)</i>	<i>con, (kun)</i>	{ <i>coṽn,</i>
<i>(fem.).</i>			{ ( <i>kwin.</i> )
<i>a month</i>	{ <i>mṛi, (mee,)</i>	{ <i>mṛora, or</i>	{
<i>(fem.)</i>		{ <i>mṛra,</i>	{ <i>mṛi.</i>
		( <i>mee-sa,</i> )	{

\* *beaṽ* is often written *ben* in ancient MSS.  
see note on *bo*, sign of Preter tense.

		<i>Singular.</i>	
	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>a womb</i> ( <i>fem.</i> )	{ брѣ or брѣиѣ, (broo,)	{ брѣиѣ, or (brun, brüinn"-e,)	{ брѣиѣ, (bŭr"- inn.)
<i>a nut</i> ( <i>fem.</i> )	{ чѣ, or чѣѣ, (kŭn"-oo,)	{ чѣѣ, or (kŭn"-ee,)	{ чѣ.
<i>a javelin or</i> <i>sunbeam</i> ( <i>mas.</i> )	{ зѣ, (găh,)	зѣ (gwee)	зѣ
<i>a grandson</i> <i>or descen-</i> <i>dant (masc.)</i>	{ вѣ, (oo"-a,)	вѣ, (oo"-ee,)	вѣ.
<i>earth</i>	чѣ, (kir"-ay,)	{ чѣѣѣѣ or чѣѣѣѣ, (kir"-ay-oo, kir"-ee-a,)	{ чѣѣ.

		<i>Plural.</i>	
	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>gods</i> ( <i>masc.</i> )	{ ѣѣ, or ѣѣѣ, (ddhay-e,)	ѣѣѣ, (ddhay-he,)	{ ѣѣѣѣ, (ddhay- hiv.)
<i>days (masc.)</i>	ѣѣѣ, (llay-he,)	ѣѣ or ѣѣѣѣ,	{ ѣѣѣѣ or ѣѣѣѣ, (llay- hiv.)
<i>women</i> ( <i>fem.</i> )	{ мѣѣ, (mun"-aw,)	ѣѣ, (ban,)	{ мѣѣѣ, (mun- a"-iv.)
<i>cows (fem.)</i>	ѣѣ, (bah,)	ѣѣ, (bow,)	{ ѣѣѣ or ѣѣѣѣ, (bow"-iv.)
<i>greyhounds</i> ( <i>fem.</i> )	{ чѣѣ, (kwin,)	чѣѣ, (kun,)	{ чѣѣѣѣ, (kun-iv.)
<i>months</i> ( <i>fem.</i> )	{ мѣѣѣѣ or мѣѣѣѣѣѣ, (mee- sa, mee-san-a,)	{ мѣѣѣ, (mee"-us,)	{ мѣѣѣѣѣѣ, (mee"- us-iv.)

	Nom.	Plural. Gen.	Dat.
<i>wombs</i> (fem.)	{ бпоѣа, (bron-a.)	бпоѣ, (brun,)	бпоѣаѣб, (brun-iv.)
<i>nuts</i> (fem.)	{ чпоѣа, чпаѣ, or чпоѣа, (kun"-no-ha,)	чпо, (kun"-no)	чпоѣаѣб, (kun"- no-hiv.)
<i>javelins or</i> <i>sunbeams</i> (masc.)	{ ѣаѣѣ or ѣаѣ, (guay-he,gu"-ee)	ѣа, or ѣаѣѣ, (gah,)	{ ѣаѣб, or ѣаѣѣб, (gaw-iv, guay- hiv.)
<i>grandsons</i> &c. (masc.)	{ ѣ, (uee,)	ѣа, (oo"-a,)	ѣб, (uiv.)
<i>earths</i>	{ чрѣѣѣаѣа, (kray-on-a.)	чрѣаѣб, (kir"-ia.)	чрѣѣ- ѣаѣаѣб.

## OF NOUNS ADJECTIVE.

Adjectives, like substantives, are distinguished by their terminations, and may be divided into four orders or classes. The general position of adjectives is after their substantives.\*

---

\* They sometimes, however, precede them when the assertive verb *ѣ* *is*, or the interrogative *ѣ* *whether*, are used, and in this case they suffer no change whatever, either initial or final, as *ѣ* *маѣѣ* *ѣ* *ѣ* (is moyh on fār ay,) *he is a good man*, *ѣ* *маѣѣ* *ѣ* *ѣѣѣ* *ѣ*? (on moyh on vān ee,) *is she a good woman?* Also when the adjective is a monosyllable, and is placed before the noun, so as to form a compound with it, then this compound word is subject to the same grammatical changes, both initial and final, as if it were a simple noun. Adjectives, when used substantively, end in the dative and ablative plural in *ѣб*.

The same accidents that cause aspiration in the leading letters of substantives, to distinguish their genders, also influence the initial mutable consonants of adjectives.

The nominative and accusative are always alike; the dative and ablative are always alike. In ancient MSS. examples are met with of the dative and ablative plural ending in *ib*, but never in the modern language.

#### ORDER I.

Adjectives which end in consonants, and whose characteristic vowel is broad, have a small inflexion in the genitive masculine, like nouns of the first declension, and a small increase in the genitive feminine, like feminine nouns of the second declension; in the plural they take a broad increase both masculine and feminine, in all the cases except the genitive, which is like the nominative singular.\*

---

\* The inflexion and increase of this class are formed somewhat similar to those in nouns of the first declension, and feminine nouns of the second declension, as *ôz* (owg, or oge,) *young*, genitive masculine *ôiz*, (ow''-ig,) feminine *ôize*, (ow''-ig-e,) plural *ôza* (*ôg-a*), *cealzac* (kal-gogh,) *deceitful*, masculine *cealzaiž* (kal-guee,) feminine *cealzaiže*, (kal-guee-e,) plural *cealzaca* (kal-gaugh-a); *rador* (see''-ur,) *free*, masculine *raoir*, (see-ir,) feminine *raoirne*, (see-re,) plural *raorua* (see-ra); *fvap* (foo''-ar,) *cold*, masculine *fvair*, (foo''-ir,) feminine *fvairne* (foo''-ar-e); *ia* *into* *eī, līač* (llee''-ah,) *grey*, masculine *lēiç*, (lleyh,) feminine *lēiçe*, (lley-he,) plural *līača* (llia-ha); *er* *into* *ēi, žer* (gay-ur,) *sharp*, masculine *žēir* (gay-ir,) feminine *žēirne* (gay-re,) plural *žerua* (gay-ra); *ea* *into* *i, žea* *white*, masculine *žil*, feminine *žile*. A few dissyllables are contracted in the genitive feminine, and in the plural of both genders, as *varal* *noble*, *av* *fir* *varail* *of the noble man*, *ua* *ma* *varile* *of the noble woman*, *ua* *fir* *varile* (not *varala* the regular form) *the noble men*, *ua* *ma* *varile* *the noble women*; so *vinal* *humble*,

*Examples.**Masculine.**Singular.**Plural.*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| N. an ƣear mōr (on ƣar more,) <i>the big or great man</i>        | na ƣir mōra (naw fir-wo-ra,) <i>the big or great men</i> |
| G. an ƣir mōir (on ir vo"-ir) <i>of the big or great man</i>     | na b-ƣear mōr <i>of the big or great men</i>             |
| D. do'h ƣear mōr (ddhon ar vore,) <i>to the big or great man</i> | do na ƣearaib mōra <i>to the big or great men</i>        |
| A. an ƣear mōr, <i>the big or great man</i>                      | na ƣir mōra <i>the big or great men</i>                  |
| V. a ƣir mōir, <i>O big or great man</i>                         | a ƣeara mōra <i>O big or great men</i>                   |
| A. leir an b-ƣear mōr <i>with the big or great man</i>           | leir na ƣearaib mōra <i>with the big or great men.*</i>  |

*Feminine.**Singular.**Plural.*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| N. an beaη mōr (on van wore,) <i>the big or great woman</i>        | na mna mōra (na mun"-a mó-ra,) <i>the big or great women</i>  |
| G. na mna mōir (na mun"-a mó-re,) <i>of the big or great woman</i> | na m-baη mōr (na mon more,) <i>of the big or great women.</i> |

genitive feminine ƣmle, which in the plural makes ƣmala or ƣm̃la.

\* The nominative and accusative plural masculine are not aspirated with all nouns of the masculine gender, for we say daoine maite *good people*, ƣlraibte mōra *large armies or hosts*, baibte breaz̃a *fine towns*, caibzaib deaibza *red coats*, &c. This, however, is only known by usage. Some writers eclipse in the genitive plural, as na m-baη m-breaz̃ *of the fine women*; some also eclipse in the dative and ablative singular, but not frequently.



*Feminine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
D. Ծօ'ղ մորսոյ մօրն (ddhon vunn"-ee wo-ir,) <i>to the big or great woman</i>	Ծօ դա մորսիւն մօրն (ddho na mun"-a-iv móra,) <i>to the big or great women</i>
A. ան խոն մօրն <i>the big or great woman</i>	դա մորն մօրն <i>the big or great women</i>
V. քա խոն մօրն <i>O big or great woman</i>	քա մորն մօրն <i>O big or great women</i>
Abl. Լայր ան մորսոյ մօրն <i>with the big or great woman</i>	Լայր դա մորսիւն մօրն <i>with the big or great women.</i>

## ORDER II.

Adjectives ending in consonants whose characteristic vowel is small, are invariable in the singular of masculines, but have a small increase in the genitive feminine, and in the plural of both genders. Participles ending in յէ, which come under this rule, add լէ in the plural, as Բաճալի (ban-ee,) *blessed*, դա Ծաօղի Բաճալիլէ (na ddhee-ne ban-ee-he,) *the blessed people*. The genitive plural is generally like the nom. singular, and sometimes, by usage, like the nom. plural.

*Examples.*  
*Masculine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N. ան բար մայր (on fār moyh,) <i>the good man</i>	դա բիր մայր (na fir voyh-e,) <i>the good men</i>
G. ան բիր մայր (on ir voyh) <i>of the good man</i>	դա Բ-բար մայր <i>of the good men</i>
D. Ծօ'ղ Բ-բար մայր (ddhon var voyh,) <i>to the good man</i>	Ծօ դա բարսիւն մայր <i>to the good men</i>
Acc. ան բար մայր <i>the good man</i>	դա բիր մայր <i>the good men</i>
Voc. քա բիր մայր <i>O good man</i>	քա բարն մայր <i>O good men</i>
Abl. Լայր ան Բ-բար մայր <i>with the good man</i>	Լայր դա բարսիւն մայր <i>with the good men.</i>

*Feminine.**Singular.**Plural.*

- N. աղ ԲԵԱՅ ԻՃԱՅԷ *the good woman*    ԴԱ ՄՆԱ ՄԱՅԷ *the good women*
- G. ԴԱ ՄՆԱ ՄԱՅԷ *of the good woman*    ԴԱ Մ-ԲԱՅ ՄԱՅԷ *of the good women*
- D. ԾՕ՝Ն ԻՊՊԱՕԻ ԻՃԱՅԷ *to the good woman*    ԾՕ ԴԱ ՄՆԱԻԲ ՄԱՅԷ *to the good women*
- A. աղ ԲԵԱՅ ԻՃԱՅԷ *the good woman*    ԴԱ ՄՆԱ ՄԱՅԷ *the good women*
- V. Ա ԲԵԱՅ ԻՃԱՅԷ *O good woman*    Ա ԻՊՊԱ ՄԱՅԷ *O good women*
- A. ԼԵՂՐ աղ ՄՊՊԱՕԻ ԻՃԱՅԷ *with the good woman*    ԼԵՂՐ ԴԱ ՄՆԱԻԲ ՄԱՅԷ *with the good women.*

## ORDER III.

Adjectives ending in consonants, which have a broad increase in the genitive singular, and in all the cases of the plural (except the genitive, which is like the nominative singular), both masculine and feminine. This class, for the most part, terminate in *ամրլ* (av-il,) *like*, or is equivalent to *ly*, as *բար* *a man*, *բարամրլ*, *manly*. This class in *ամրլ* is syncoped in the increase.

*Examples.**Masculine.**Singular.**Plural.*

- N. աղ ԲԱՐ ՋԵԱՊԱՄՐԼ *the decent man*    ԴԱ ԲԻՐ ՋԵԱՊԱՄԼԱ (naw fir yan-oo-la,) *the decent men*
- G. աղ ԲԻՐ ՋԵԱՊԱՄԼԱ (on ir yan-oo-la,) *of the decent man*    ԴԱ Բ-ԲԱՐ ՋԵԱՊԱՄՐԼ (naw var gan-oo-il,) *of the decent men*
- D. ԾՕ՝Ն ԲԱՐ ՋԵԱՊԱՄՐԼ *to the decent man*    ԾՕ ԴԱ ԲԱՐԱԻԲ ՋԵԱՊԱՄԼԱ *to the decent men*
- A. աղ ԲԱՐ ՋԵԱՊԱՄՐԼ *the decent man*    ԴԱ ԲԻՐ ՋԵԱՊԱՄԼԱ *the decent men.*

*Masculine.**Singular.**Plural.*

V. Ե քիլ շեռամիլ *O*  
decent man

Ե քարա շեռամիլ *O*  
decent men

A. Լիլ Ե քարա շեռ-  
ամիլ *with the decent*  
man

Լիլ Ե քարա շեռամիլ  
*with the decent men.*

*Feminine.**Singular.**Plural.*

N. Ե քարա քարա (on vān  
vir"-á) *the fine woman*

Ե քարա քարա *the fine*  
women

G. Ե քարա քարա (na  
mun"-a bir"-á-a,) *of*  
*the fine woman*

Ե քարա քարա *of the*  
*fine women*

D. Ե քարա քարա *to*  
*the fine woman*

Ե քարա քարա *to*  
*the fine women*

A. Ե քարա քարա *the fine*  
woman

Ե քարա քարա *the fine*  
women

V. Ե քարա քարա *O fine*  
woman

Ե քարա քարա *O fine*  
women

A. Լիլ Ե քարա քարա  
*with the fine woman*

Լիլ Ե քարա քարա  
*with the fine women.*

## ORDER IV.

Adjectives ending in vowels have no terminational change in either gender or number.\*

---

\* Except beo (bēo,) *living, alive*, which in the genitive singular makes Ե, as Ե Ե Ե (mock ddhay vee,) *Son of the living God*, Matt. xvi. 16. In the plural it makes beōa or beōda.

*Examples.**Masculine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N. an dṛine ṛona (on ddhine suu-a,) <i>the lucky man</i>	na daoine ṛona (na ddheene sun-a,) <i>the lucky people</i>
G. an dṛine ṛona <i>of the lucky man</i>	na ḡ-daoine ṛona <i>of the lucky people</i>
D. do'ḡ dṛine ṛona <i>to the lucky man</i>	do na daoineḡ ṛona <i>to the lucky people</i>
A. an dṛine ṛona <i>the lucky man</i>	na daoine ṛona <i>the lucky people</i>
V. a dṛine ṛona <i>O lucky man</i>	a daoine ṛona <i>O lucky people</i>
A. leṛ an ḡ-dṛine ṛona <i>with the lucky man</i>	leṛ na daoineḡ ṛona <i>with the lucky people.</i>

*Feminine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N. an cṛll fada (an khill addh-a) <i>the long church</i>	na cṛllte fada (na killtthe' fodd-a,) <i>the long churches</i>
G. na cṛlle fada <i>of the long church</i>	na ṡ-cṛll fada <i>of the long churches</i>
D. do'ḡ ṡ-cṛll fada <i>to the long church</i>	do na cṛllteḡ fada <i>to the long churches</i>
A. an cṛll fada <i>the long church</i>	na cṛllte fada <i>the long churches</i>
V. a cṛll fada <i>O long church</i>	a cṛllte fada <i>O long churches</i>
A. leṛ an ṡ-cṛll fada <i>with the long church</i>	leṛ na cṛllteḡ fada <i>with the long churches.</i>

## COMPARISON.

There are three degrees of comparison, the positive, comparative, and superlative.

The comparative is formed by putting ḡṡṛ (nee-us)

*more* before the genitive feminine of the positive, as *zeal* (gal) *white*, *njor* *zile* (nees-gil-e) *whiter*.\*

The superlative is formed by putting *ar* (ass,) or *ir* (iss,) *most*, before the comparative, as *ar* *zile*, *whitest*, or *most white*.†

\* *Njor* is contracted from *ni ar, ni ra, or ni byr*, which are also used; *no marbrae cycc cft no ni ar wlle*, *they slew 500 or more*—Four Masters, A.D. 1176. *vasn na no leiccepot coñadetaid ni ar na dia ttili iad*, *for the Conacians did not suffer them to advance farther into their country*.—Four Masters, 1188.

*Ar* *ceð nasrter, ut est, airmyma. in imm. ceð ni ar rine vasr, ut est, in myma. i. myma ir rine vasr uoca ir ri ríde ir iarmuma, ut dicitur, Ana asrtear ar atao na teora haiune ahd, aro asrtir ir nearam do erind. Aro irtir in. ar nfram don ocian ir rirm o firind riar reð ir ríde ind aro iartar beata, Air, every Eastern part, such as East Munster (Ormond.) Ir, means every thing *most* distant from you, such as West Munster, i.e. Munster *most* distant from you, that is West Munster, as it is said. East Aran, (because there are three Arans;) East Aran, which is *nearest* to Ireland; West Aran is the *nearest* to the ocean, and *most* distant from Ireland Westward, which is the West Aran of the world.—*Cor. Gloss.**

† *Ar* is also used for the comparative, as *ar fearr éra na efreao, you are better than he; an fear ar fearr de'n dír, the better man of the two*. In forming the superlative, Dr. Neilson states, that in order to make the expression complete, *ar* requires *ar bít*, or some such other distinguishing phrase to be added after the adjective, as *an fear ar fearr ar bít, the best man living, an fear ar fearr de'n iomlan, the best man of the entire*. *ba* is used in the past time for the comparative and superlative, as *efreao an fear ba fearr he was the better or best man*.

Note.—An eminent or intensive degree of any quality is expressed by putting one of the particles, *ní very, no too, an very or too, rí perfect or truly*,

The following Adjectives are compared irregularly :

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
մայժ, (moygh) <i>good</i>	ոյօր քարոյ, (nees far,)	ար քարոյ, (as far.)
օլւ, (ulk,) <i>bad</i>	ոյօր մեարա, (nees mas-ä,)	ար մեարա.
մօր, (more,) <i>great,*</i>	ոյօր մօ, (nees mow)	ար մօ.
բւշ, (beug,) <i>little,</i>	ոյօր լւշա, (nees lloo-ä,)	ար լւշա.
շարոյ (ga''-ur) <i>short,</i>	ոյօր շլօրոյա, (nees gir-ä,)	ար շլօրոյա.
բաձ, (foddh-ä) <i>long,</i>	ոյօր քալօւ, (nees foiddh-e,)	ար քալօւ.
	ոյօր լիա, (nees she-ä)	ար լիա,
շար, (gor) <i>near</i>	ոյօր, { շարոյ, (gor- (nees) { re,) { շօրոյ, (goir-e) { մեարա (nnas-ä)	ար { շարոյ, { շօրոյ, { մեարա.

բար *perfect* or *exceedingly*, ին *very*, շե *very*, before the positive, as ոյ մայժ *very good*; ու լալօրոյ *too strong*; ար ծօծ *very* or *too poor*; բիւ աւոյ *truly beautiful*; բար լիօնա *sufficiently full*; ին իրաւ *very humble* or *lowly*; շե շաւ (generally pronounced շե շաւ) *very white*. Ու and ոյ are sometimes preceded by շօ, as եա մե շօ ոյ մայժ *I am very*, or *perfectly well*; եա ին շօ ու ծօնա *he is extremely ill*. Օւ *of it*, or *for it*, is often added to comparatives, as իր քարոյ-օւ *mè րո I am the better of*, or *for that*.

"Another comparative, not now in use, occurs sometimes in our MSS., distinguished by the termination լիւ or լիւր; as շլիւլիւ, *whiter*; շլաւիւլիւ, *greener*; ծաւիւլիւ, *blacker*. This appears to me to be the same as the Persian comparative in *tar*; as *khub*, fair; *khubtar*, fairer; in Irish, *caem*, *caimh*."—Haliday's Grammar.

\* In MSS. the comparative of մօր is often written ոյօր յիւ. Պօր is often written մար, *ut est*, իրոյ շրջոյ մար.—*Cor.*

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>
բօջւր, (fo-gus) <i>neur,</i>	{ րօյօր, (nees,) }	{ րօյօրե (fuig- shē,) րօյրե, (fush- kē,) }
բւրւր, (fur-us) բւրաբ, (fur- usth) ւրւր, (ur-us,)* <i>easy,</i>	{ րօյօր, { րւրա, (nees fus-ă,) ւրա, (nees- us-ă,) }	ար րւրա. ար ւրա.
շէ (ttheb) <i>kot,</i>	{ րօյր շէօ, (nees tthó,) }	ար շէօ. ար շէօծա.
ճէ, (ddá,) <i>good,</i>	{ րօյր, շէծա (nees ttho-ă) րօյր ճէճ,† (nees ddăgh,) }	ար ճէճ.

## NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

<i>Value.</i>	<i>Cardinal.</i>	<i>Ordinal.</i>
1	ձոյ, (ee''-ón,) <i>one, &amp;c.</i>	շէօ, ձոյմաճ, (kay''- uddh, een-woo.)
2	ծօ, ծա, (ddho ddháw)	ծարա, ծօյմաճ, (ddhar-a, ddhó-woo.)
3	տրի, (tthree)	տրեար, տրիյմաճ, (tthras, tthree-woo.)
4	շէճալի, շէյրե, (kah-ir, շէճարմաճ, (kah-roo-oo) keh-re)	
5	կիշ, (koo-ig)	կիշմաճ, (koo''ig-woo.)
6	րէ, (shay)	րէյմաճ, (shay-woo.)
7	րեճտ, (shaughtth)	րեճտմաճ, (shaghtth- woo.)
8	ուտ, (ughtth)	ուտմաճ, (ughtth-woo.)
9	րոյ, (nee)	րոյմաճ, (nee-woo.)
10	ճէյ, (ddhegh)	ճէյմաճ, (ddhegh-woo.)

\* Երբնրա for երծ քրնրա, as օ յար երբնրա  
ա լէյշար.—*Bally.*

† Եւ ի մանան մաւ կը լրամայր իր ճէ բոյ ի  
յարտար ճոյմայր. Mananan M'Lir (son of the sea,)  
was the best (or most celebrated) mariner in the West  
of the world.—*Cor.*

<i>Value.</i>	<i>Cardinal.</i>	<i>Ordinal.</i>
11	աօղ-ծէաջ, (een-nay"-ug)	աօղմած ծէաջ (een-woo ddhay"-ug.)
12	ծծ-ծէաջ, (ddhó-ghay"-ug)	ծծմած ծէաջ, (ddhó-woo)
13	տի-ծէաջ, (tthree-ddhay"-ug)	տիմած ծէաջ, (tthree-woo.)
14	քաճալի-ծէաջ, (kah-ir)	քաճրամած ծէաջ, (kah-roo-oo.)
15	կոջ-ծէաջ, (koo"-ig)	կոյմած ծէաջ, (koo"-ig-woo.)
16	բէ-ծէաջ, (shay)	բմած ծէաջ, (shay-woo)
17	բաճտ-ծէաջ, (shaghtth)	բաճտմած ծէաջ, (shaghtth-woo.)
18	ուճտ-ծէաջ, (ughtth)	ուճտմած ծէաջ, (ughtth-woo.)
19	նաօղ-ծէաջ, (nnee)	նաօղմած ծէաջ (nee-woo)
20	փլճե, (fih-ă)	փլճեած, (fih-yew.)
21	աօղ իր փլճե, or աօղ ալի փլճի (een is fih-ă, or een ar ih-id)	աօղմած 4 փլճի, (een-woo err igh-iddh.)
22	ծծ իր փլճե, or ծծ ալի փլճի, (ddhó is fih-ă)	ծծմած —, (do-woo-err ighid.)
30	ձեյճ ալի փլճի, տրիօճած (ddhegh ar ih-id)	ձեյճմած —, տրիճածած, (tthree ghaddh-oo.)
31	աօղ ծէաջ ալի փլճի, (eenaig ar ih-id)	աօղմած ծէաջ —, (een-woo ddhay"-ug.)
40	ծա փլճեած, քաճրած, (ddhaw ih-addh)	ծա փլճեածած, քաճրածած, (kah-ra-ghaddh-oo.)
50	ձեյճ իր ծա փլճեած, քաջած, (kee-gaddh)	ձեյճմած 4 ծա փլճեած, քաջածած, (kee-gaddh-oo.)
60	տի փլճի, բարձած, (shas-gaddh)	տի փլճեածած, բարձած, (shas-gaddh-oo.)
70	ձեյճ իր տի փլճի, բաճտոյճած, (shaghtth-wó-addh)	ձեյճմած 4 տի փլճի, բաճտոյճածած, (shaghtth-woe-addh-oo.)
80	քեյճիք փլճի, ուճտոյճած (ughtth-woe-addh)	քեյճիք փլճեածած, ուճտոյճած, (ughtth-woe-addh-oo.)



<i>Value.</i>	<i>Cardinal.</i>	<i>Ordinal.</i>
90	Ել ըստ Ել ըստ Ել ըստ, նոստ, (nogh-addh)	Ելնոստ 4 ըստ Ել ըստ նոստնոստ, (nogh-addh-oo)
100	Եստ, (kay"-uddh)	Եստնոստ, (kay"-addh-oo)
200	Եստ Եստ, (ghaw ghay"-uddh)	Եստ Եստնոստ, (ddhaw ghay"-addh-oo)
300	Եստ Եստ, (tthree-ghay-uddh)	Եստ Եստնոստ (tthree ghay"-addh-oo)
1000,	միլ, (mee-le)	միլնոստ, (mee"-ill-oo)
2000,	Եստ միլ, (ghaw-vee-le)	Եստ միլնոստ, (ddhaw-vee"-ill oo)
10,000	Ել ըստ միլ, (ddhegh mee-le)	Ել ըստ միլնոստ, (ddegh"-mee"-ill-oo)
1,000,000	միլլիոն, (mill-oon, or mill-yoon)	միլլիոննոստ, (mill-oon-oo)

The following are applied only to persons:—

Ել, Ելնոստ, (ddheesh, bertth)	մոնիլիոն, (more hesh-ar) <i>seven, &amp;c.</i>
<i>two persons ;</i>	Եստնոստ, (ughtth-ar)
Եստնոստ, (threw"-ur) <i>three ;</i>	Եստնոստ, (nee"un-wär, nnen-hoo-ar)
Եստնոստ, (käh-rar) <i>four ;</i>	Ել ըստ Եստնոստ, (ddheh-noo-ar)
Եստնոստ, (koo"-ig-ur) <i>five ;</i>	Եստնոստ (Եստ Եստ Եստ, (ghaw-ray"-ug,) Եստ Եստ Եստնոստ, the jury of 12.
Եստնոստ, (shesh-are) <i>six ;</i>	

Եստ, *two*, and Եստնոստ, *four*, are always used with the noun; as, Եստ Եստ, *two men*, Եստնոստ Եստ, *four men*; but never in the simple numeration of one, two, three, &c. Ել ըստ, *twenty*, makes Ել ըստնոստ in the gen. as Եստ Եստնոստ Եստ Ել ըստնոստ, *the one man of twenty*, i. e. *the twenty-first man*; it makes Ել ըստնոստ in the dat. sing. and nom. plural; as, Եստնոստ 4 Ել ըստնոստ, *eleven on twenty (thirty-one ;)* Եստ Ել ըստնոստ, *three twenties*. Եստ, *a hundred*, makes Եստնոստ in the gen. sing., Եստնոստ in the nom. plural, and Եստնոստ in the dat. Եստ, *a thousand*, makes միլնոստ and միլնոստ in the plural. Եստնոստ is declinable, according to the first declension.

Трио́аѡ, *thirty*, ceатра́аѡ, *forty*, caoꝯаѡ, *fifty*, реарꝯаѡ, *sixty*, реаѡтмоꝯаѡ, *seventy*, oѡтмоꝯаѡ, *eighty*, and но́аѡ, *ninety*, are now nearly obsolete.

The following occur in old writings :—

Oeŋ, oŋ, *one* ; cŋt, *first* ; no be ꝥbe ꝥ ceb ꝯoba ꝥ ꝥ cŋt chŋꝥ ꝥ ꝥ ched ꝥaer, *he was the first smith, and the first artist, and the first artificer.*—*Leacan.*

Oi, *two*, ꝥor a noꝥ ꝥeacaꝥb, *on their two horses.*—*Four Masters.* Doe, *two*, caŋaꝥꝥ, caŋaꝥꝥ, *second* ; aŋ aeꝥꝥ caŋaꝥꝥ, *the second age.*—*Leacan.* Oede, *two, two things, two meanings, twice, twofold.* See *Cor.* under dec, or deꝥc, or dŋc, *a syllable* ; also under demŋꝥ—demŋꝥ (*a pair of sheers.*) .ꝥ. mŋꝥ oede aŋꝥ vaꝥꝥ (oꝥꝥ) ꝥc (aѡaꝥb) oа ꝥcꝥ laꝥꝥ (leꝥꝥ) mŋꝥ .ꝥ. ꝥoeban (ꝥaoban,) *ut dicitur, mŋꝥꝯbꝥa—i. e. demŋꝥ, has two edges on it, for it has two knives in it—mŋꝥ, i. e. an edge, ut dicitur, Mesgedra, (a Leinster champion, who lived in the first century of the Christian era.)—Cor.*

Тре, *three*, ceoꝥa, *three* ; ꝥꝥꝥ laꝥꝥ ꝥ ceoꝥu aꝥoꝥ ꝥꝥa ꝥamꝥꝥ, *three days and three nights before November.*—*Leacan*, fol. 231. ꝥꝥꝥ ceoꝥa ꝯeꝥꝥa, *by three modes.*—*Cor.* Тꝥede, or ꝥꝥeꝥde, *three, three things.*—*Cor.*

Ceꝥeoꝥa, or ceꝥꝥeoꝥa, *four*, ceꝥeoꝥa aꝥoꝥe, *four nights.*—*Four Masters*, 965-967. Ceꝥꝥeoꝥa ꝥealba, *four possessions.*—*Brehon Laws.* ꝥ ceꝥeoꝥa ꝥaŋdaꝥb, *in four parts.*—*Cor.* Ceatꝥaꝥata, *four parts.*—*Cor.*

Coꝥꝯ, *five*—noe, *nine*—noŋban and noŋbꝥꝥ, *nine persons*—noꝥaѡ dec, *nineteenth.*

Ceb, cŋt, cŋb, *a hundred*—ceb bo, cŋt dam ꝥ cŋb cꝥaꝥaѡ, *100, cows, 100 oxen, and 100 (?) standards.*—*Book of Rights.*

#### PRONOUNS.

There are seven kinds of Pronouns; Personal,

Possessive, Relative, Demonstrative, Interrogative, Indefinite, and Compound.

### PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The Personal Pronouns are *mē*, *I*; *τú*, *thou*; *řē*, or *ē*, *he*; *ří*, or *í*, *she*.

In declining these pronouns, the nominative and accusative are commonly alike; the vocative wanting, except in the second person, and the dative and ablative are formed by prefixing various prepositions, exhibited under the title of *compound pronouns*.

#### First Person.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. & Acc.	<i>mē</i> , (may) <i>I</i> , <i>me.</i>	<i>říř, říř</i> , (shinn, inn) <i>we</i> , <i>us.</i>
Gen.	<i>mo</i> , (mow) <i>my</i>	<i>ar</i> , (ar) <i>our</i> .
Dat.	<i>đam</i> , (ddov) <i>to me.</i>	<i>đóříř</i> , (ddhoo"-in) <i>to us</i> .

#### Second Person.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	<i>τú</i> , (tthoo) <i>thou</i> ,	<i>říř</i> , (shiv) <i>ye, you</i> .
Gen.	<i>đo</i> , (ddho) <i>thy</i> .	<i>đvř</i> , (wur) <i>your</i> .
Dat.	<i>đvř</i> , (ddu"-ith) <i>to thee</i> .	<i>đíř</i> , (ddheev) <i>to you</i> .
Acc.	<i>čú</i> , (hoo) <i>thee</i> .	<i>říř, říř</i> , (shiv, iv) <i>ye, you</i> .
Voc.	<i>čvřa</i> , (hus-ă) <i>O thou!</i>	<i>řířre, řířre</i> , (shiv-shě, iv-she) <i>O ye!</i>

#### Third Person, Masculine.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	<i>řē</i> , (shay) <i>he, it</i> .	<i>řířđ</i> , (she"-udd) <i>they</i> .
Gen.	<i>a</i> , (ă) <i>his, its</i> .	<i>a</i> , (ă) <i>their</i> .
Dat.	<i>đó</i> , (ddhó) <i>to him, it</i>	<i>đóříř</i> , (ddo"-iv) <i>to them</i> .
Acc.	<i>ē</i> , (ay) <i>him, it</i> .	<i>ířđ</i> , (ee"-udd) <i>them</i> .

#### Third Person, Feminine.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	<i>ří</i> , (she) <i>she</i> .	<i>řířđ</i> , (she"-udd) <i>they</i> .
Gen.	<i>a</i> , (ă) <i>her</i> .	<i>a</i> , (ă) <i>their</i> .
Dat.	<i>đí</i> , (ddhih) <i>to her</i> .	<i>đóříř</i> , (ddho"-iv) <i>to them</i> .
Acc.	<i>í</i> . (ee) <i>her</i> .	<i>ířđ</i> , (ee"-udd.)



go gov-leen-fŭ"ee-he on nnee a ddhoo-irtth Esaias on foy nough a ddher) *that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, who says.*—Matt. iv. 14.\*

## INTERROGATIVE.

Cjā? *who? which?* masc.? cjā h-ē? (kee"-a hay) *who is he?* fem. cjā h-ī? (kee"-a hee) *who is she?* plural. cjā h-īad? (kee"-a he"-uddh) *who are they?* cīd? cā? *what?* as cā h-āīnm atā on? (kaw han-im ā-tthaw urtth) *what is your name?* zo dē? *what?* as zo dē hn on? (go ddhay shin urtth) *what ails you?* cnevd? *what?* as cnevd ē hn do nīne cī? (kray"-uddh ay shin ddho rin-nay tthoo) *what is that you have done?* In Munster they generally use cab? *what?* cab tā vāic? (koddh thaw woitth) *what do you want?*†

\* The simple and original relative is *a who, which*, for which *do* or *noē*, is often used in writing. *Ān ce*, properly means *the male person (who understood);* *ān cī*, *the female person*. *Ce be*, is a contraction for *cjā*, *ce* or *cī*, *who*, *ba were*, and *ē* or *ī*, *he, she, or it*. But in all these expressions, the relative *a, who* or *which*, is either expressed or understood.—Dr. Neilson. *Āīn ān adbar hn zīd b'ā cīad nāc n-īomēnān torad māic zearrēar ē, 7 cēlzcēar fan cēīnīd ē.*—Matt iii. 10.

† *Cnevd*, is more used in writings of some age, than in familiar conversation. *Zo de*, as it is commonly written and pronounced, may be only an abbreviation *zvīd* (Latin *quid*,) *ē? what is it?*—Dr. Neilson.

*Cīd cjā dīdv cjā nō zab eīnīv īar tvrmead īn talman?* *who was it, by the by, who first took possession of Ireland after the formation of the earth.* Leacan. *Āzvī nō nāīd (ā dvbāīnc) īn coīmbī co (le) cāīn cīd āfan fīnzcāīdvī 7 cīd āī ā torchāīn do zhnīv 1 coīnīvī?* *And the Godhead said to Cain, why art thou wroth, and why has thy countenance fallen into*

## DEMONSTRATIVE.

*So, this, these ;* rīn, *that, those ;* as an fear ro, (on fār sho) *this man ;* na fear ro, (naw fir sho) *these men ;* an bean rīn, (on van shin) *that woman ;* na mna rīn, (naw mun'-aw, or mur'-aw shin) *those women ;* rīb, íb, *that, those, there, yon, yonder,* as é rīb, (ay shooddh) *he that, or that (man ;)* í rīb, *she that, or that (woman ;)* an tead úb, on (tthagh ooddh) *that house, or yonder house ;* an clóc íb éall, (on ghleugh oodd hall) *that stone yonder.* So that rúb is generally used with personal pronouns, and úb with nouns. Céadna, *same,* as an réalc céadna, (on ray"-ultth kay-naw) *the same star.\**

*sorrow ?—Ballymote.* Cīdon an cain in mīrī coīmed-  
aīz dom brachair? *What, said Cain, am I my  
brother's keeper ?—Leacan.* Cedon an dīa nāc fīrīd-  
beair a chomair mād maīth do gner mād olc do  
gner bīr focvīr aīndeochar? *What, said God, shalt  
thou not receive the benefit if thou doest well? if thou  
doest evil sin is near.—Ib.*

\* *So, this,* is pronounced in Munster, sō, but in Connaught it is pronounced reo, (sho,) in which form we also find it in the Books of Leacan, and Ballymote. Ir iad reo in da cīc breach *those were the two first judgments.—Leacan, f. 266, p. a. c. a.*

Such as the following often occur in antient MSS. :  
rīrīdīr, i.e. rīn, *that,* as ian rīrīdīr, *after that—rīde  
those,* as cen mo cat (cāīd) rīde, *besides those—rīr,  
i.e. rúb, as rīr 7 anall, there and here, or on the other  
side, and on this side ;—hī rīrīde, i.e. aī rīn ; as, 7 nō  
hādnaēt hī rīrīde go nōnōīr 7 catāīd, and he was  
interred there with honour and expenditure, (or veneration)—Four Masters, A.D. 1146. hī rīde, i.e. í rīn ; as,  
7 ba hī rīde maētā cāīdīz bīrīb dēīn (fēīn,) and she was  
mother of Teige himself.—Four Masters, 1243.—ā  
rīdīn, i.e. ar rīn, *from that,* as a rīdīn dī in eīrīnī āīn,*

## INDEFINITE.

Ելիշո, *some, certain*; Ելա Բ'ե, or Յիծ Բ'ե, *whoever*; Ելծ Բ'ե, *whatever*; Ելր ԲիԷ, *any*; Ելե, Ելե, Ելե, *other, some*; ՅաԸ, *every, each*; ԵաԸ, *all, others, the rest*; Եւիծ, *some*; ԵեաԸ, *any one*; Եո Ել, *whosoever, the person who*; ԵաԸ Ելե, *every other*.\*—Haliday's Grammar.

## COMPOUND PRONOUNS.

From ԵՅ, (ag) *at or with*.

*Singular.*

*Plural.*

1 ԵՅամ, (ug-um) *with, to me, or in my possession.*

ԵՅրիծ, (ug-inn) *with, or to us, &c.*

2 ԵՅաԸ, (ug-uddh) *with, or to thee, &c.*

ԵՅրիԸ, (ug-iv) *with, or to you, &c.*

3 { Mas. ԵլԵ, (ig-e) *with, or to him, &c.*

{ Fem. ԵլԵլ, (ik-ee) *with, or to her, &c.*

{ ԵաԸ, or Եւր, (uk-oo) *with, or to them, &c.*

*from thence she went to noble Erin.*—Ballymote. Տեօն, for Ելո, as ԵալԷ Եեօն օլ յո ԵեԵր, *that is good, said the professor.*—St. Ultan. See, also, ԵլԵ, in note on numeral adjectives, p. 42.

\* In MSS. we frequently find such as the following: Երօլ, or Երօլե, *some others*; Երալե ԵօլԵաԸ, *another set (of writers) or some (writers)*—Ballymote, f. 51, p. a c. b. line 14, Anns. of Tegernach, A.D. 1151; Եալե, *others, many others.*—Four Masters, A.D. 949. Երօլե, *some*, յո Եալալծ Ըօ յլլԵ Ըլա Եա Ըրլե Երօլե ԸլԵ Եօ ԵօրաԸ Դ Եեո ԵիլլիԵ Եալլ ԵլլԵլլ. *The manner in which God made the creatures, some of them with a beginning and without an end, such as angels.*—Leacan, and Ballymote on Genesis. Երօլե, *others*, Երօլե ԵօրԵլաԸ, *others of the nobility or gentry.*—Four Masters. ԵեԵր, *whatever*, as ԵեԵր ԵալԵլո, *whatever place.*—Leacan. ԵեԵր ԵաԸ, *whatever time.*—Four Masters, A.D. 1588. ԵեԵ, is often written for ՅաԸ, *each, every*.

From  $\Delta r$ , (os) *out of*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	Δram, (os-om) <i>out of me.</i>	ΔrΔiñ, (os-inn) <i>out of us.</i>
2	Δrab, (os-oddh) <i>out of thee.</i>	Δrvib, (os-iv) <i>out of you.</i>
3	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">Mas.</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">Δr, (os) <i>out of him</i></div> </div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">Fem.</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">Δirbi, (ash-ddee) <i>out of her.</i></div> </div> </div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle; margin-left: 20px;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">Δrba, or Δrvr, (os-ddhoo) <i>out of them.*</i></div> </div>	

From  $\dot{c}v\bar{i}ze$ , ( $\chi ig$ -e) *unto*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\dot{c}v\bar{z}\Delta m$ , (ghug-om) unto <i>me.</i>	$\dot{c}v\bar{z}\Delta i\bar{n}$ , (ghug-inn) unto <i>us.</i>
2	$\dot{c}v\bar{z}\Delta b$ , (ghug-oddh) unto <i>thee.</i>	$\dot{c}v\bar{z}\Delta i\bar{b}$ , (ghug-iv) unto <i>you.</i>
3	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"><div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">Mas. <math>\dot{c}v\bar{i}ze</math>, (ghig-e) unto him.</div><div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">Fem. <math>\dot{c}v\bar{i}c\bar{i}</math>, (ghik-ee) unto her.</div></div>	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"><div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"><math>\dot{c}v\bar{c}a</math>, or <math>\dot{c}v\bar{c}v</math>, (ghuk- oo) unto them.</div></div>

$\dot{c}v\bar{c}\Delta$ , or  $\dot{c}v\bar{c}v$ , (ghuk-oo) *unto them.*

From  $i\bar{b}i\bar{r}$ , (iddh-ir) or  $e\bar{i}\bar{b}i\bar{r}$ , (eddh-ir) *between*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$e\Delta b\bar{i}\Delta m$ , (addh-rum) <i>between me.</i>	$e\Delta b\bar{i}v\bar{i}\bar{n}$ , (addh-rinn) <i>between us.</i>
2	$e\Delta b\bar{i}\Delta b$ , (addh-raddh) <i>between thee.</i>	$e\Delta b\bar{i}v\bar{i}\bar{b}$ , (addh-riv) <i>between you.</i>
3 Mas.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} e\bar{i}\bar{b}i\bar{r} \ \&, \text{(iddh-ir ay)} \textit{between him.} \\ e\bar{i}\bar{b}i\bar{r} \ \&, \text{(idd-ir ee)} \textit{between her.} \end{array} \right.$	$e\Delta t\bar{o}r\bar{i}\Delta$ , or $e\Delta t\bar{o}r\bar{i}v$ , (atth-ar-oo) <i>between them.</i>

---

\*  $E\bar{i}r\bar{c}i\bar{b}$ , and  $e\bar{r}i\bar{b}$ , *out of them*.—Leacan, Ballymote, and Four Masters.  $\bar{i}r\bar{i}b$ , i.e.  $e\Delta r\bar{c}v$ , *out of them*,  $\bar{i}v\bar{i}b\bar{n}e$   $\dot{c}o\bar{r}\Delta\dot{c}$ . 1.  $\bar{i}v\bar{i}b\bar{n}e$   $m\bar{e}r$   $n\Delta l\Delta i\bar{m}e$  7  $\bar{c}o\bar{r}$   $\bar{i}r\bar{i}b$   $r\bar{v}\Delta r$   $\bar{c}v\bar{i}$   $i\bar{n}\bar{b}$  ( $\Delta n$ )  $i\bar{v}z$ —A word of six syllables, i.e. *the fingers of the hand and (another) member or (joint) up out of them to the wrist*.—Cor.



From *ƿaoi*, (fwee) or *ƿa*, (faw) *under*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>ƿúm</i> , (foom) <i>under me.</i>	<i>ƿúī</i> , (foo''-inn) <i>under us.</i>
2	<i>ƿúc</i> , (footh) <i>under thee.</i>	<i>ƿúīb</i> , (foo''-iv) <i>under you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>ƿaoi</i> , (fwee) <i>under him.</i>	<i>ƿṽta</i> , or <i>ƿṽtƿa</i> , (foo-fä) <i>under them.</i>
	Fem. <i>ƿṽt̃e</i> , (foo''-ee-hě) <i>under her.</i>	

From *l̃e*, (lay) *with, along with, or together with.*

1	<i>l̃om</i> , (liðm) <i>with me.</i>	<i>l̃ī</i> , (linn) <i>with us.</i>
2	<i>l̃aet</i> , (latth) <i>with thee.</i>	<i>l̃īb</i> , (liv.) <i>with you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>l̃eī</i> ,* (lesh) <i>with him.</i>	<i>l̃eð</i> , (leóv, or leóv-hä) <i>with them.</i>
	Fem. <i>l̃eīt̃e</i> , (lay''-ee-hě) <i>with her.</i>	

*R̃ī*, is generally used in Munster for *le*.'

From *ai*, (ěir) *on, upon.*

1	<i>oi</i> , (or''-um) <i>on me.</i>	<i>oiuī</i> , (ur-inn) <i>on us.</i>
2	<i>oiet</i> , (urtth) <i>on thee.</i>	<i>oiuīb</i> , (ur-iv) <i>on you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>ai</i> , (ěir) <i>on him.</i>	<i>oiuā</i> , or <i>oiēt</i> , (ur-hoo) <i>on them.</i>
	Fem. <i>uiet̃e</i> , (ur-hee) <i>on her.</i>	

From *de*, (ddhě) *from, off.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>diom</i> , (ddhee''-um) <i>from me.</i>	<i>diū</i> , (ddhee''-inn) <i>from us.</i>
2	<i>diot</i> , (ddheetth) <i>from thee.</i>	<i>diīb</i> , (ddheev) <i>from you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>de</i> , (ddhě) <i>from him.</i>	<i>diob</i> , or <i>diob̃ta</i> , (ddheev-ha) <i>from them.</i>
	Fem. <i>di</i> , (ddhih) <i>from her.</i>	

\* *l̃eī*, *with*, and *with him*, is frequently written, *l̃ai*, and *ƿuī*, in ancient MSS., and in the plural *ƿuī*, i.e. *leo*, or *uī*, *with them*.

From *rowme*, (riv-ě) *before*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>rowam</i> , (row-um) <i>before me.</i>	<i>rowvñ</i> , (row-inn) <i>before us.</i>
2	<i>rowad</i> , (row-uddh) <i>before thee.</i>	<i>rowvñb</i> , (row-iv) <i>before you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>rowme</i> , (riv-e) <i>before him.</i> Fem. <i>rowmpí</i> , (rim-pee) <i>before her.</i>	<i>rowpa</i> , or <i>rowpá</i> , (rum-poo) <i>before them.</i>

From *thor*, (thor) *beyond*, or *over*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>thorm</i> , (hor <sup>n</sup> -um) <i>over me.</i>	<i>thorvñ</i> , (hor-inn) <i>over us</i>
2	<i>thorad</i> , (hor-uddh) <i>over thee.</i>	<i>thorvñb</i> , (hor-iv) <i>over you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>thorñ</i> , (har-ish) <i>over him.</i> Fem. <i>thorñc</i> , (hars-tthee) <i>over her.</i>	<i>thorñv</i> , (hors-tthoo) <i>over them.</i>

From *va*, (oo''-a) or *o*, *from*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>vam</i> , (wö''-im)* <i>from me.</i>	<i>vavñ</i> , (wö''-inn) <i>from us.</i>
2	<i>vat</i> , (wö''-itth) <i>from thee</i>	<i>vavñb</i> , (wö''-iv) <i>from you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>vade</i> , (y-ě) <i>from him.</i> Fem. <i>vadoče</i> , (y-hě) <i>from her.</i>	<i>vaca</i> , or <i>vadfa</i> , (wöf-fa) <i>from them.</i>

---

\* I should have remarked, in the note at page 1, that in the syllables marked thus "", the stress must be laid on the second syllable.

From *vm*, (*um*) or *vime*, (*im-e*) *about*, or *upon*, as clothes.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>vmam</i> , ( <i>um-om</i> ) <i>about me.</i>	<i>vmajñ</i> , ( <i>um-inn</i> ) <i>about us.</i>
2	<i>vmad</i> , ( <i>um-oddh</i> ) <i>about thee.</i>	<i>vmajb</i> , ( <i>um-iv</i> ) <i>about you</i>
3	Mas. <i>vime</i> , ( <i>im-e</i> ) <i>about him.</i>	<i>vmpr</i> , ( <i>um-poo</i> ) <i>about them.</i>
	Fem. <i>vimpj</i> , ( <i>im-pee</i> ) <i>about her.</i>	

From *do*, (*ddho*) *to*.

1	<i>dam</i> , ( <i>ddhov</i> ) <i>to me.</i>	<i>dañ</i> , ( <i>ddhoo'-inn</i> ) <i>to us.</i>
2	<i>dvjç</i> , ( <i>ddhitth</i> ) <i>to thee.</i>	<i>ðjb</i> , ( <i>ddheev</i> ) <i>to you.</i>
3	{ Mas. <i>ðð</i> , ( <i>ddhó</i> ) <i>to him.</i>	<i>ððjb</i> , ( <i>ddho'-iv.</i> ) <i>to them.</i>
	Fem. <i>ðj</i> , ( <i>ddhib</i> ) <i>to her.</i>	

From *reac*, (*shaugh*) *besides*, *without*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>reacam</i> , ( <i>shaugh-um</i> ) <i>without me.</i>	<i>reacajñ</i> , ( <i>shaugh-inn</i> ) <i>without us.</i>
2	<i>reacad</i> , ( <i>shaugh-uddh</i> ) <i>without thee.</i>	<i>reacajb</i> , ( <i>shaugh-iv</i> ) <i>without you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>rejçe</i> , ( <i>shegh-e</i> ) <i>without him.</i>	<i>reacv</i> , ( <i>shaugh-oo</i> ) <i>without them.</i>
	Fem. <i>rejçj</i> , ( <i>shegh-ee</i> ) <i>without her.</i>	(not now used.)

From *tpé*, (*tthir'-ay*) *through*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>tpjom</i> , ( <i>hree'-um</i> ) <i>through me.</i>	<i>tpjñ</i> , ( <i>hree'-inn</i> ) <i>through us.</i>
2	<i>tpjot</i> , ( <i>hree'-utth</i> ) <i>through thee.</i>	<i>tpjb</i> , ( <i>hree'-iv</i> ) <i>through you.</i>
3	Mas. <i>tpjb</i> , ( <i>hreeddh</i> ) <i>through him.</i>	<i>tpjotfa</i> , ( <i>hreeh-faw</i> ) <i>through them.</i>
	Fem. <i>tpjçj</i> , ( <i>hree-hee</i> ) <i>through her.</i>	

From  $\text{v}\Delta\text{r}$ , (oo''-os) *over, upon, above.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\text{v}\Delta\text{r}\Delta\text{m}$ , (oo''-as-um) <i>over me</i>	$\text{v}\Delta\text{r}\Delta\text{r}\bar{\eta}$ , (oo''-as-inn) <i>over us.</i>
2	$\text{v}\Delta\text{r}\Delta\text{b}$ , (oo''-as-addh) <i>over thee.</i>	$\text{v}\Delta\text{r}\Delta\text{r}\bar{\text{b}}$ , (oo''-as-iv) <i>over you.</i>
3	<div> <div>Mas. <math>\text{v}\Delta\text{r}\Delta</math>, (oo''-as-a)</div> <div><i>over him.</i></div> </div> <div> <div>Fem. <math>\text{v}\Delta\text{r}\Delta\text{r}\bar{\text{c}}</math>, (oo''-is-tthee)</div> <div><i>over her.</i></div> </div>	$\text{v}\Delta\text{r}\Delta\text{r}\bar{\text{u}}$ , (oo''-as-tthoo) <i>over them</i>

From  $\Delta\bar{\eta}$ , (onn) *in.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\text{r}\bar{\eta}\Delta\text{m}$ , (ionn-om) <i>in me.</i>	$\text{r}\bar{\eta}\Delta\text{r}\bar{\eta}$ , (ionn-inn) <i>in us.</i>
2	$\text{r}\bar{\eta}\Delta\text{b}$ , (ionn-oddh) <i>in thee.</i>	$\text{r}\bar{\eta}\Delta\text{r}\bar{\text{b}}$ , (ionn-iv) <i>in you.</i>
3	<div><math>\Delta\bar{\eta}</math>, (onn) <i>in him.</i></div> <div><math>\text{r}\bar{\eta}\Delta\text{r}\bar{\text{c}}</math>, (inn-tthe) <i>in her.</i></div>	$\text{r}\bar{\eta}\Delta\text{r}\bar{\text{u}}$ , (ionn-thoo) <i>in them.</i>

### INCREASE.

Personal, possessive, and compound pronouns, take an additional syllable, when used with a particular emphasis; or placed in contra distinction to each other.

*The personal emphatic form.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\text{m}\bar{\text{r}}\Delta$ , (mish-ě) <i>I.</i>	$\text{r}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\eta}\Delta$ , (shin-ně) <i>We.</i>
2	$\text{t}\bar{\text{v}}\text{r}\Delta$ , (tthus-să) <i>Thou.</i>	$\text{r}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{b}}\Delta$ , (shiv-shě) <i>Ye.</i>
3	<div>Mas. <math>\text{e}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\eta}\Delta\bar{\eta}</math>, (esh-on)</div> <div><i>He.</i></div> <div>Fem. <math>\text{r}\bar{\text{r}}\Delta</math>, (ish-ě) <i>She.</i></div>	$\text{r}\bar{\Delta}\bar{\text{b}}\text{r}\Delta\bar{\eta}$ , (ee''-uddh-son) <i>They.</i>

Possessive pronouns require the increase to be made in the nouns that are joined with them.

*Singular.*

mo čeañ-ṛa, *My head.*

do čeañ-ṛa, *Thy head.*

a čeañ-ṛaṇ, *His head.*

a čeañ-ṛaṇ, *Her head.*

*Plural.*

aṇ ʒ-čeañ-ṇe, *Our head.*

bṛṇ ʒ-čeañ-ṛa, *Your head.*

a ʒ-čeañ-ṛaṇ, *Their head.*

Ṣa is the emphatic particle in the 1st, 2nd per. sing. and 2nd per. plur.; ṇe 1st person plural, and ṛaṇ 3rd person sing. and plur. It is the same with the adjective, as mo čeañ ḍvḅ-ṛa, *My black head*; or if that adjective be followed by another, the latter will take the increase, as mo čeañ ḍvḅ ḍḷḷṛ-ṛa, *My dear black head.*

In compound pronouns the emphatic form varies thus—if the last vowel be slender, it will make ṛe in the first and second persons singular, and third person feminine; the second person plural is always ṛe.

*Examples.*

The last vowel broad :—

*Singular.*

aʒam-ṛa, (og-um-saw) *with me.*

aʒad-ṛa, (og-uddh-saw) *with thee*

aḷʒe-ṛaṇ, (aig-e-sōn) *with him,*

aḷcṛ-ṛe, (ac-ee-shăy) *with her.*

*Plural.*

aʒaṇ-ṇe, (og-in-ne) *with us*

aʒvḷḅ-ṛe, (og-iv-shăy) *with you.*

acu-ṛaṇ, (oc-oo-son) *with them.*

*Singular.*

ḍam-ṛa, (ddhov-să) *to me.*

ḍvṛe-ṛe, (ddhitth-shăy) *to thee.*

ḍo-ṛaṇ, (ddho-son) *to him.*

ḍṛe-ṛe, (ddhih-shăy) *to her.*

*Plural.*

ḍḷḅṇe, (ddhoo-ney) *to us.*

ḍḷḅ-ṛe, (ddhiv-shey) *to you.*

ḍoḷḅ-ṛaṇ, (ddho"-iv sūn) *to them.*

The last vowel slender :—

*Singular.*

vaḷm-ṛe, *from me.*

vaḷe-ṛe, *from thee.*

vaḷḍe-ṛaṇ, *from him.*

vaḷḍe-ṛe, *from her.*

*Plural.*

vaḷṇ-ṇe, *from us.*

vaḷḍṛe, *from you.*

vaḍḍa-ṛaṇ, *from them.*

The following are examples of the 3rd Person Masculine and Feminine :—

Mas. aṛ-ṛaṇ,	ṛṛiḃe-ṛaṇ,
Fem. aṛḃe-ṛe,	ṛúḃe-ṛe,
Mas. ḃe-ṛaṇ,	noiṃe-ṛaṇ,
Fem. ḃi-ṛe,	noiṃṛi-ṛe,
Mas. vaḃe-ṛaṇ,	vime-ṛaṇ,
Fem. vaḃe-ṛe,	vīṃṛi-ṛe,
Mas. leiṛeaṇ,	aṛi-ṛaṇ,
Fem. leiṛe-ṛe,	vīṛe-ṛe, or vīṛṛi ṛe.*
Mas. ṛaṛiṛaṇ,	
Fem. ṛaṛiṛṛi-ṛe,	

\* There is a peculiar delicacy and beauty in the use of the increase in Irish, which it is hardly possible to express in any other language. The utmost accuracy is observed, even by the most illiterate native, in thus distinguishing the leading, or most prominent subject in the sentence. Sometimes, in order to mark a peculiar emphasis, the word *ṛeṇ*, *self*, is used instead of the terminations usually added; as *noiṃe me ṛeṇ é*, *I myself did it*.—Dr. Neilson.

The word *ṛeṇ*, *self*, *own*, is often subjoined to both Personal and Possessive Pronouns, with and without the emphatic particles, as *mé ṛeṇ*, *myself*; *ṛiṛe ṛeṇ*, *I myself*; *mo lám-ṛa*, *my hand*; *mo lám-ṛa ṛeṇ*, *my own hand*.

In ancient MSS. the emphatic form is frequently written as follows :—*brḃ a ḃeṛṛiṇ*, i.e. *ṛeṇ*, or *é ṛeṇ*, *self*, *himself*; *brḃeṛiṇ*, i.e. *ṛeṇ*; *brḃeṛiṇ*, i.e. *ṛeṇ*; *ṛo ḃe ṛiṇ*, i.e. *ṛeṇ*, *é ṛeṇ*; *ṛaḃḃiṇ*, i.e. *ṛeṇ*; *ṛaḃḃiṇ*, i.e. *ṛeṇ*, or *é ṛeṇ*—*ṛoṛ lár ḃoiṛe colaṛiṃ ṛaḃḃiṇ*, *within the precincts of Derry Kolum*, (Kille,) *himself*, or *in the very centre of Derry Kolum*—Kill—Four Masters; *ṛeṛiṇe*, i.e. *ṛaḃ ṛeṇ*, or *ṛeṇ*, as *ṛa ḃoiḃḃ ṛeṛiṇe ḃo ṛeaḃṛ leiṛ co Roṛcommáin*, *the English themselves having accompanied him to Roscommon*—ib. *brḃeṇ*, *brḃeṛiṇ*, i.e. *ṛeṇ*—*Ḃiṛṛiṃaḃ ḃo ḃol ṛaṛ ṛiṇ*

## VERB.

Verbs have but one conjugation.

There are seven variations of the Verbs, as to signification; viz.—the Imperative and Infinitive Moods, Participles, Indicative, Subjunctive, Optative, and Potential Moods.

There are five variations of the Verb as to time; viz.—the Present, the habitual or consuetudinal Present, Preter, habitual Preter, and Future Tenses.

The root of the Verb is the 2nd person singular Imperative, from which all the moods, tenses and persons are formed by postfixes, except in some tenses of the irregular Verbs.

The Verb has two different terminational forms. The first, and most simple is, what may be called the analytic form, in which the pronouns are separately expressed; and the other, which is supposed to be the more ancient, is what may be termed the synthetic form, in which the pronoun is expressed in the termination of the Verb, and in this latter case, Verbs are inflected in their terminations, like Nouns. When the pronouns are separately expressed, the Verb is analytic, and has but one form throughout all the persons singular and plural, as *tā mé* (thaw may) *I am*, *tā tŷ*, *thou art*, *tā řē*, *he is*, *tā řŷ*, *we are*, *tā řŷb*, *ye are*, *tā řŷab*, *they are*; thus *tā* being common to all. When the personal pronoun is not expressed separately, the Verb is synthetic, and has a distinct terminational form, (which indicates the pronoun contained in the termination,) for all the persons, except the third person singular,

50 *teac̃ c̃oñc̃ob̃aŷŷ c̃r̃vŷm̃ meŷc̃ t̃aŷŷ3 vŷ ř̃ṽaŷŷcc̃ ã t̃ŷ3ẽaŷŷnã ã3aŷ ã c̃om̃aŷtã br̃ŷ ōeŷŷ*, *Dermot, after that, having gone to the house of Conor Crum, the son of Teige O'Rourke, his own lord and foster-brother.*—Ib. A.D. 1409. *ŷo ōŷŷ*, *ŷo ōŷŷ*, i.e. *řēŷŷ*, *myself*, *himself*.—Leacan. *Ẽ br̃ŷ ōeŷŷ*, *himself*—*oc̃ ř̃aŷŷŷnaŷŷ ř̃ŷ3ẽ ōo ř̃o ōŷŷŷŷ*, *seeking the kingdom for himself*.—Leacan. *ř̃ř̃ŷŷŷŷŷŷ*, i.e. *leŷŷẽaŷŷ*, *with himself*; *laŷŷŷŷaŷŷ*, i.e. *leŷŷẽaŷŷ*—*ŷoŷŷŷ*, i.e. *ŷoŷŷaŷŷ*—*ř̃aŷŷŷŷ*, i.e. *ř̃aŷŷaŷŷ*—*eŷŷŷŷŷe*, i.e. *eŷŷẽaŷŷ*, &c.

in the termination of which the pronoun can never be contained; and this is the form adopted for all the persons singular and plural, when the pronouns are separately expressed, as *l̥eĩȝ-ĩm*, *I read*, *leĩȝ-ĩn*, *thou readest*, *l̥eĩȝĩð r̥e*, *he reads*. In asking a question, the analytic form is generally used, as *an l̥abn̥aĩ c̥ĩ ȝaoĩðĩȝ?* *do you speak Irish?* and in answering *yes* or *no*, (there being no equivalent for these expressions in Irish,) the synthetic form is invariably used, as *l̥abn̥aĩm*, *I speak*; but should the answer be a continued subject, then either form may be used. The pronoun should never be used separately after the synthetic form, as it is only a repetition of the pronoun, as *ð̥eān̥r̥eāĩð r̥ĩāð*, *they, they will do*.

Verbs have a simple and emphatic form like pronouns, as *cāĩm-r̥e*, *I am*, *cāĩn-r̥e*, *Thou art*, *cā r̥eĩr̥eān*, *He is*, *cām̥vĩð-ne*, *We are*, *cāč̥aoĩ-r̥e* *Ye are*, *cāĩð-r̥ān*, *They are*.

Each of the tenses has a relative form, which is often the same as the third person singular, and is always governed by a relative pronoun expressed or understood.

The changes at the beginning of Verbs, i.e. aspirating and eclipsing, are caused by certain prefixed particles, expressed or understood, for which, see p.p. 9, 10, and 11.

The synthetic form of the Verb is given throughout, as the analytic form is found in the third person singular of every tense. For the terminational forms, see p. 66.

### *Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb, b̥ĩ, be.*

#### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>b̥ĩðm̥vĩð</i> , (be-muidhdh) or <i>b̥ĩðām</i> , <i>let us be</i> .
2 <i>b̥ĩ</i> , (bee) <i>be thou</i> .	<i>b̥ĩðĩðe</i> , or <i>b̥ĩȝĩð</i> , (be"-ig- ee) <i>be ye</i> .
3 <i>b̥ĩð̥eāð r̥e</i> , (bee-óo shay) <i>let him be</i> .	<i>b̥ĩððĩr̥</i> , (be-ddheesh) <i>let them be</i> .



The negative is formed by prefixing *na*, *not*, to each person, as *na bi*, *be not*, &c.

### INFINITIVE MOOD.

<i>Affirmative.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
do bejč (ddho veh,) or a bejč, <i>to be</i> .	ʒan a bejč, (gone a veh) <i>not to be</i> .

### PARTICIPLES.

<i>Present.</i>	<i>Preter.</i>	<i>Future.</i>
as bejč, (ag veh,) or a bejč, <i>being</i> . ar m-bejč dō aḡ rḡḡ, <i>he being there</i> .	ar, arḡ, or arḡ m-bejč, (are, e''-irr, or ee''- ar mēh) <i>having been</i> .	arḡ tḡ bejč, (err tthee veh) <i>about to be</i> , lē bejč, (lay vēh) <i>to be</i> , črm a bejč, (ghum a vēh) <i>in order to be</i> .

These and the like, may more properly be considered as participial phrases, composed of the infinitive, and a preposition, than as simple participles.—*Dr. Neilson*.

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

#### *Present Tense.—Affirmative.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 caḡm, (thaw''-im) <i>I am</i> .	camuḡḡ, (thaw-muiddh) <i>we are</i> .
2 caḡr, (thaw''-ir) <i>thou art</i> .	cačaoḡ, (thaw-hee) <i>ye are</i> .
3 ca rē, (thaw-shay) <i>he is</i> .	caḡḡ, (thaw''-iddh) <i>they are</i> .

Relative a ca, as ḡr mē a ca, *it is I who am*. a is sometimes prefixed as a sign of the present tense, as a caḡm, *I am*.

*Present.—Negative.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 Ե՛մ Բ-բայլիմ, (nnee wuil-im) <i>I am not.</i>	Ե՛մ Բ-բայլմայծ, (nnee-wuil-muiddh) <i>we are not.</i>
2 Ե՛ր Բ-բայլիր, (nnee wuil-ir) <i>thou art not.</i>	Ե՛ր Բ-բայլե՛ր, (nnee wuil-tthee.) <i>ye are not.</i>
3 Ե՛ր Բ-բայլ թե, (nnee wuil-shay) <i>he is not.</i>	Ե՛ր Բ-բայլծ, (nnee-wuil-iddh) <i>they are not.</i>

In ancient MSS. we find this form used in the affirmative, as բայլիմ, *I am*, &c., but never in the modern language.

This is sometimes contracted in the analytic, as Ե՛մ մե, *I am not*, Ե՛մ չե՛ր, Ե՛մ թե, &c., and in the synthetic, as Ե՛մլիմ, Ե՛մլիր, Ե՛մ թե, &c.

Interrogative—Ե՞ր Բ-բայլիմ? Ե՞ր Բ-բայլիր? Ե՞ր Բ-բայլ թե? *am I?* &c. Sometimes the particle Ե՞ is omitted, as Բ-բայլիմ? *am I?* &c.

Interrogative Affirmative—Ե՞ս Բ-բայլիմ? *am I not?* &c.

Relative—Ե՞ս Բ-բայլ, *he who is not*, &c.

*Consuetudinal Present.—Affirmative.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 Բիծիմ, (bee-im) <i>I am usually.</i>	Բիծմայծ, (bee-muiddh) <i>we are usually.</i>
2 Բիծիր, (bee-ir) <i>thou art usually.</i>	Բիծե՛ր, (bee-hee) <i>ye are usually.</i>
3 Բիծ թե, (bee shay) <i>he is usually.</i>	Բիծծ, (bee-iddh) <i>they are usually.*</i>

---

\* This consuetudinal tense (which some writers make a separate mood,) is very much used, in all Verbs, to denote an usual or habitual state of acting or being.—*Dr. Neilson.*

The Irish people, in speaking English, use these tenses, which they translate thus, from the Irish—*I do be, I used to be, I do not be, &c.*

Otherwise—*bīðeañ mē, bīðeañ cý, bīðeañ rē, bīðeañ rīñ, bīðeañ rīb, bīðeañ rīað, I am usually, &c.*

Negative—*ñī bīðim, or ñī bīðeañ mē, I am not usually, &c.*

Interrogative—*añ m-bīðim? a m-bīðim? or añ m-bīðeañ mē? am I usually? &c.*

Interrogative Affirmative—*nać m-bīðim, or nać m-bīðeañ mē? am I not usually? &c.*

Relative form—*bīðear, (vee-us,) as añ tē bīðear, ðo bīðear, or a bīðear, he who is usually.*

### *Preter Tense—Affirmative.*

Do and ño, are signs of the Preter Tense, which, however, are sometimes omitted. In some writings do is also prefixed to the present and future tenses of some verbs.\*

#### *Singular.*

1 *do bīðear, (ddho vee-us) I was, or have been.*

2 *do bīðir, (vee-ish) thou wast, or has been.*

3 *do bī rē, (vee-shay) he was, or has been.*

#### *Plural.*

*bīmañ, (vee-mor) we were, or have been.*

*bīðar, (vee-vor) ye were, or have been.*

*bīðar, (vee-ddhor) they were, or have been.*

Relative—*añ tē do bī, he who was, or has been.*  
The synthetic form of the 2nd person plural is, now, seldom used in any tense, and it is therefore better to use the pronoun separately in that person.

\* The following are used, as signs of the Preter, in ancient MSS.—*ad, ac, ar, dor, dur, no, nor, ño, ñor, ñur, ñar, &c.* *Ad ceap eiriu í fearcun zeimuriz, he saw Ireland on a winter's evening.—Leacan. Ad ceap, slew, or was slain, ac bat, died; ac baí, died.—Leacan, Ballymote, and Four Masters. Ac fét, said Fiech's Hymn. Buijit ban fíle inízean in ðaíða. Ír in in búiit ðen eizir .í. ban ðíá ño (do) adíratir fííð ar ba ño mór 7 ba ño añ a fííéíñam, Bridget the poetess, the daughter of the Dagda.*

*Preter—Negative.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 <i>hí naðar</i> , (nnee rov-us) <i>I was not.</i>	<i>hí naðamar</i> , (nnee rov-a-mor) <i>we were not.</i>
2 <i>hí naðar</i> , (nnee rov-ish) <i>thou wast not.</i>	<i>hí naðabar</i> , (nnee rov-a-vor) <i>ye were not.</i>
3 <i>hí naib ré</i> , (nnee rov shay) <i>he was not.</i>	<i>hí naðabar</i> , (nnee rov-a-ddhor) <i>they were not.</i>

Interrogative—*an naðar?* *was I?* or *have I been, &c.*

Inter. Affir.—*nað naðar?* *have I not been, &c.*

Relative—*an cê nað naib*, *he who was not, &c.*

*Consuetudinal Preter—Affirmative.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 <i>bíðin</i> , (vee-inn) <i>I have been usually, or I used to be.</i>	<i>bíðmur</i> , (vee-mush) <i>we have been usually.</i>
2 <i>bíðea</i> , (vee-há) <i>thou hast been usually.</i>	<i>bíðe</i> , (vee-hee) <i>ye have been usually.</i>
3 <i>bíðeað ré</i> , (vee-oo shay) <i>he has been usually.</i>	<i>bíðeir</i> , (vee-ddheesh) <i>they have been usually.</i>

*Bridget then was the Lady of the literati, i.e. the goddess whom the poets worshipped, for great and mighty was their veneration for her.*—Cormac's Glossary. *Rof fathic*, *he came.*—Leacan. *Dof fathic*, *he came.*—Ib. *In cað dof fuc do beacu*, *the persons whom he converted to life.*—Fiech. *Ad nodmar*, *was permitted.*—Leacan. Some of these are also prefixed to the present tense, as *feib ad fbiom*, *as I relate.*—Book of Invasions. *War ad beaið báb*, *as bards relate.*—Leacan, and Ballymote. *Ad fetad*, *they say.*—Ib. *Ar beapop*, i.e. *a beipceap*, *it is said; ir m-bipceap*, *it is said.* *Amuill ar beip in file*, *as the poet said or states*—*bar iad*, *said they.*—Leacan. See note on *abá*, *say*, p. 75.

Negative—*ոյ իծից, I used not to be, or I have not been usually, &c.*

Interrogative—*ան Ե-իծից ? have I been usually, &c.*

Inter. Affirmative—*դձ Ե-իծից ? have I not been usually, &c.*

Relative Affirmative—*ան շէ Ծ իծեաձ, he who used to be.*

Relative Neg.—*ան շէ դձ Ե-իծեաձ, he who has not been usually.*

### *Future Tense—Affirmative.*

#### *Singular.*

1 *Ելծաձ, (bay-addh) I shall be.*

2 *Ելծիլ, (bay-irr) thou shalt be.*

3 *Ելծ ռէ, (bay"-ee shay) he shall be.*

#### *Plural.*

*Ելծմլ, (bay-muidh) we shall be.*

*Ելծիլ, (bay-hee) ye shall be.*

*Ելծիձ, (bay-iddh) they shall be.*

Negative—*ոյ Ելծաձ, I shall not be, &c.*

Interrogative—*ան Ե-Ելծաձ ? shall I be, &c.*

Interrogative Affir.—*դձ Ե-Ելծաձ ? shall I not be, &c.*

Relative Affir.—*ան շէ Ելծար, he who will be.*

Relative Negative—*ան շէ դձ Ե-Ելծ, he who will not be.*

### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

The Subjunctive is nearly the same as the Indicative with *մա, if*, prefixed to the affirmative form, and *մոյա*, (which is generally pronounced *մար*), *if not*, prefixed to the negative.

Present. *մա շալմ, if I am, &c.* Neg. *մոյա Ելլլմ, if I am not, &c.*

Con. Pres. *մա Ելծլմ, if I be, &c.* Neg. *մոյա Ե-Ելծլմ, if I be not, &c.*

Pret. *մա Ելծար, if I have been, &c.* Neg. *մոյա լաԵար, if I have not been, &c.*

Con. Pret.	ma b ð ñ, <i>if I had been, &amp;c.</i>	Neg.	muna, m-b ð ñ, <i>if I had not been, &amp;c.</i>
Future.	ma b ð m, <i>if I shall be, &amp;c.</i>	Neg.	muna raðað, <i>if I shall not be, &amp;c.</i>
	ma b ð m añ r ñ a ñ-añ, <i>if I shall be there in time.</i>		muna m-bé ðað, <i>if I shall not be.</i>

This is called a conditional mood, by some grammarians. Muna b'è, or muna m-bé|ð ʒo ra|ð mé, i.e. *if it were not that I was*, but this is a phrase, not a tense of this Verb.

#### OPTATIVE MOOD.

Singular.	Plural.
1 ʒo raðað, (go rov-addh) <i>may I be,</i>	ʒo raðma ð, (go rov-muiddh) <i>may we be.</i>
2 ʒo raðajr, (go rov-ir) <i>mayest thou be,</i>	ʒo raðæajr, (go rov-hee) <i>may ye be.</i>
3 ʒo ra ð ré, (go rov shay) <i>may he be,</i>	ʒo raðajr, (go rov-iddh) <i>may they be.</i>

Negative—ñar raðað, *may I not be, &c.*

#### POTENTIAL MOOD.

Singular.	Plural.
1 do bé ð ñ, or bé ð ñ, (vay-inn) <i>I would be,</i>	bé ðæðma r, (vay-oo-muish) <i>we would be.</i>
2 bé ðæ, (veh-há) <i>you would be,</i>	bé ðæ, (veh-ee-e) <i>ye would be.</i>
3 bé ðæð ré, (vay-oo shay) <i>he would be.</i>	bé ðæððj, (vay-oo-ddheesh) <i>they would be.</i>

Conditional—ða m-bé|ð|ñ, *if I would be, or should I be.* It is also used for, *if I were, or had been*, as ða m-bé|ð|ñ r|ñ añ r|ñ, *had I been there, or should I have been there.* Muna m-bé|ð|ñ, *had I not been.*

The potential is formed by the auxiliary impersonal:—

*Present.**Preter.**Future.*

af, or ir, *it is*, ba, *it was*, buð, *it shall be*; or by c131n, *I come*, used impersonally; or by ca1cf1ð, *must*. To some one of these is joined, such a word as f1ð1n, *possible*; c1n, *right*; 131n, *necessary*, &c., followed by the pronoun, which should have been nominative to the verb, and by the verb itself in the infinitive mood; as, ir 131n ðam a be1t, *I must be*; ir f1ð1n 1om a be1t, *I may be*; ba c1n ðam a be1t, *I should have been*; n1 t13 1om a be1t, *I cannot be*; ca1cf1ð m1 a be1t, *I must be*.

The potential can hardly be called a simple mood, in Irish, as it is always formed by the combination of two or more words. These forms of expression, however, are extremely common, and necessary to be well understood; and, as they are equivalent to the compound moods and tenses of the English, and other languages, it seems proper to arrange them under the title of a separate mood.—*Dr. Neilson.*

The following formations of this Verb, often occur in ancient MSS.:—Ful, *is*, f1l, *is*, f1lt, and f1lead, *are*; ce, co, cao1, for ca, *is*, acat, ac1ad, *are*; bu1, ba1, bo1, bo, be1b1t, *will be*, &c. Ocu1 ir ða f1l na c1n tuata f1lead 1n e1n1n na c1 ðo 3ae1ðel1ð, *and of their race (i.e. of the Firbolg) are the three families which are in Ireland, that are not of Gadelian origin.*

—Leacan. Afup af vad acat a1anða .1. 1n ceud flajctur 1n ðomaj1n? Asur—from him are descended the Assyrians, viz.: the first empire of the world.—

Leacan. Ac1ad na co1r13 batap la1r, these are the chiefs who were along with him.—Ib. Ir 1ad. t. d. d.

tuc1ad leo 1n fal mo1 bu1 1clm1a1ð, *The Tuath De Danans that brought with them the great (inaugurating) stone that was at Tara.*—Ballymote. 3ombtap, for 3o m-bada1, or no bada1, as 3ombtap f1rach fo3lamta f1r131c 1na n1n1ala1b, *that they were skilled, learned, and accurately versed in their arts and sciences.*—

Book of Invasions. Co1cead n3o1nð ir f1a1r (4) no ba1 (b1) c4p1r1 n1af1r Co1c1b f1n3o1nð fo1ra mba1 (4 a 1a1ð) eochar1 mac luchta Co1c1b flange 1r1b (1read) fo1ra mba1 deaðad mac f1n Co1c1b n3f1a1nt 1re fo1ra

mbaí meab 7 aílíl Coicéó nuaíabí íre fórra mbaí  
conchobair mac nísra, *The province of Gann, over  
which was (or ruled,) Carbry Niafeair. The province  
of Seangann, it is that over which was Eohee, son  
of Lughta. The province of Slange, is that over which  
was Deadad, son of Shin. The province of Geanann,  
it is that over which was Maud and Otioll. The pro-  
vince of Rory, it is that over which was Conor M'Neasa.*

—Leacan. 4 12 (12) coiz díalt fí a celofne, *for five  
syllables that are in cloenre.*—Cor. Gloss. *Wozene  
dan .i. aím m cerna oírne nó bóí n eíne .i. coirpe  
mírc mac conaíne do íat ríde a nérne a tír brea-  
can, Mogene, by the bye, was the name of the first  
hound that has been in Ireland, viz.: it was Carbry  
Musk, the son of Conary, that brought it from the  
lands of Britain.*—Cor. *Tu (50) haím a mbadar  
na lonza, to the place where the ships were.*—Bally-  
mote. *Beíob, bíatíob, will be.*—Leacan, f. 265. *Bíob  
ar do bpaí n ímízfíea, on thy belly thou shalt go.*—  
Leacan, and Ballymote. *Ír bíab chadche, and  
shall be for ever.*—Leacan. *Ro baí n tan rín načá  
ba celzác rífa (ba) hanmaíne 7 fa hanmaíneírr o uírb  
anmaíneab, at that time the serpent was the most subtle,  
most wicked, and most deceitful, of all the beasts.*—  
Leacan, and Ballymote. *Tombatar caínde 7 comas  
taíbe caáctar nae aca a3 fo3aíl 7 acc díbíne3 fórr  
apóle (4 acáíle), they both had friends and abettors  
in plundering and taking revenge of each other.*—Four  
Masters. *Bíatí, i.e. beíob é, thou shalt be.*—Leacan.  
*Áce ro, i.e. aca a3 ro, here is.* No bíob, i.e. do bídeab.  
*Cíob día mbí, of which are?* Canac fíul, i.e. 3o nač  
b-fíul. *Bar, for badar; nó bar 3o cían a3 cur n áda,  
they were a long time fighting the battle.*—Ib.

It would appear that bí, be, is a distinct Verb from  
ta, fíul, &c., as it is regularly conjugated from the  
root in the following moods and tenses, viz.: bí, *be  
thou, do beíob, to be, bíím, I am, bíar, I was,  
beíobad, I shall be, beídeab, would be.* It has also a  
consuetudinal present form like all other verbs, i.e.  
*bídeab mē, I do be, or am usually,* in which tense  
the analytic form is always used, as *deanab mē,*



δέσῃαῃ τύ, &c., and in ancient MSS. we find its negative form, like all regular verbs, the same form as the affirmative, ἡ βάρ, or βάρ, *I was not*.

## ASSERTIVE VERB.

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

#### *Preter.—Affirmative.*

##### *Singular.*

- 1 ἡ μῆ, *it is I,*
- 2 ἡ τύ, *it is you,*
- 3 ἡ ῥῆ, *it is he,*

##### *Plural.*

- 1 ῥ ῥῖ, *it is we.*
- 1 ῥ ῥῖ, *it is ye.*
- 1 ῥ ῥῖ, *it is they.*

In ancient MSS. ῥ is used for ἡ, *is*, as ῥ κοῖς διὰ τὸ ῥ ἄ κλοῖη, because there are five syllables in *cloenre*.—Cor. Gloss. ῥ ῥ κοῖς ἄ κλοῖη ὁδοῖς ἄ δο, *for three are heavier than two*.—Ib.

Negative—ἡ μῆ, (i.e. ἡ ἡ μῆ.) *it is not I*, ἡ τύ, *it is not you*, ἡ ῥῆ, *it is not he*, ῥ ῥῖ, *it is not we*, ῥ ῥῖ, *it is not ye*, ῥ ῥῖ, *it is not they*.

Interrogative—ἡ μῆ, ἡ τύ, ἡ ῥῆ, ῥ ῥῖ, ῥ ῥῖ, *is it I?* &c.

Interr. Affir.—ῥ μῆ, ῥ τύ, ῥ ῥῆ, ῥ ῥῖ, ῥ ῥῖ, *is it not I?* &c.

#### *Preter Tense.*

##### *Singular.*

- 1 βάρ, or βάρ μῆ, *it was I,*
- 2 βάρ τύ, *it was you,*
- 3 βάρ ῥῆ, *it was he,*

##### *Plural.*

- βάρ ῥῖ, *it was we.*
- βάρ ῥῖ, *it was ye.*
- βάρ ῥῖ, *it was they.*

Դ, is often used in MSS. for ба, as азур ոտեր  
 Երոնան Եւ յա միայն շար Եւ Ե ըն Բա հայրն Ելիր Եւ,  
*and St. Cronan disclosed unto the women that such  
 was his real name.*—Life of St. Kevin. Օսր Բա  
 եօրն Երոն Եր Բիր, *and Beoir was the name of the  
 man.*—Leacan.

Future—Եր, *will be.* Ար Եր ԵԾԵԱՐԻՅ շԵՐԱՅ  
 ԵրԵԾ Եր յօմԵԾԱՅ Ե՞՞՞ ԵԼԵՐԻՅԵ, *Bring forth,  
 therefore, fruits that will be meet for repentance.*—  
 Matt. iii. 8.

In the Subjunctive, ԵԾ is used in the present and  
 future, and մԵԾ, or more correctly, մ-ԵԾ, in the  
 preter, as Երրոյմ շար ԵԾ յօԴԵ՞՞ ԵԾ, *I say they are  
 equal*; Աշար Եր ԵԾ ԼԵ՞՞ ԵԾ ԵԼԼ ԵԼԻ ԵԼԵԻԵԱՄԽԱՐ Ե՞  
 Եր օր, Ե Ե՞ ԵԾԵԱ Ե՞ ԵԾԱՐ ԵԼԵ, ԼԵ՞՞ ԼԵ՞՞ Ե՞ ԵԾԵԱ  
 Բ՞՞՞ *and if any man will sue thee at the law, and take  
 away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.*—Matt.  
 iv. 40.

Preter—Յօ մԵԾ ԵԾ Ե ԵԵԵՐԻ ԵԻՅԵՆԱ, *that they  
 were his four daughters.*—Ballymote. This form is  
 also used in the Optative Mood, as Յօ մԵԾ մար ըն  
 ԵԵԼԻԾԵՐ Եր ըօԼԼԻՐԻ Ե ԵԲԵԼԵՐԻ ԵԾ ԵԾԵՐԵ,  
 &c. *May your light so shine before men, &c.*—Matt.  
 v. 16. ՕԵԴԵԾ, i.e. ԵԴ ԵԾ—ԵԻԱ ԵԵԵԱ ԼԱ ՅԵՐԵԻԾ  
 ՅԵԾԵԼ ԵԴԵԾ ԵԻՅՄ մար, *the God of War with the  
 Irish people, whose name is Mart.*—Cor. Gloss.

## REGULAR VERBS.

In conjugating Regular Verbs, the following ter-  
 minational distinctions are to be observed.

### ACTIVE.

1. The Infinitive Mood and Participles are formed  
 by adding ԵԾ, or ԵԵԾ, to the root. Those terminating  
 in ը, will drop ը, as եԵԻՐԻ, *bless thou*, Ե՞ ԵԵԻ-  
 ըԵԾ, *to bless.* Besides these, which are regularly  
 formed from the root, there are, however, several  
 others which are variously formed by usage, as  
 ԵԼԵՐԻ, *relate*, ԵԼ ԵԼԵՐԻ, *relating*; ԵԴԵԼ, *look, see*,

ծ'ամարս; ԲԱՅԱՐ, *threaten*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ; ԲԱՐ, *dig, cut, reap, &c.*, ԲԱՐԻՄ; ԲԵՂ, *roar*, Connaught, ԲԵՂԵՂ, *Munster*, ԲԵՂԵՂԻՄ; ԲԵՂԵՂԻՄ, *Connaught*, ԲԵՂԵՂԻՄ, *Munster*, ԲԵՂԵՂԻՄ; ԲԱՅԱՐ, *threaten*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ; ՃԼԱԾ, *call*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, *calling*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ and ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, *hear*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, *hearing*; ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, *stop*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, *stopping*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, *sleep*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ; ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, *chew*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ; ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, *defend*, ԲԱՅԱՐԻՄ, &c.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD.

2. The present is formed by adding to the 1st person sing, իմ, or ԲԱՐ, 2nd, իմ, 3rd, իմ, or իմ, 1st pers. plural միմ, միմ, or միմ, 2nd, իմ, 3rd, իմ. Relative—ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ. Consuetudinal—ԲԱՐ, with the pronoun.

3. Preter, by adding to the 1st per. sing. ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ, 2nd, իմ, 3rd, իմ. 1st per. plur. միմ, 2nd, ԲԱՐ, 3rd ԲԱՐ. Consuetudinal—sing. 1st, իմ, 2nd, ԲԱՐ, 3rd, ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ. 1st per. plur. միմ, 2nd իմ, 3rd, ԲԱՐ. Relative—ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ.

4. Future—sing. 1st, ԲԱՐ, ԲԱՐ or ԲԱՐ, 2nd ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ, 3rd, իմ. Plur. 1st, միմ, միմ, or միմ, 2nd, իմ, or ԲԱՐ, 3rd, ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ. Relative—ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ.

5. The Subjunctive is the same as Indicative.

6. Optative—Sing. 1st, ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ, 2nd, իմ, 3rd, իմ. Plur. 1st, միմ, or միմ, 2nd, իմ, 3rd, իմ.

7. Potential—Sing. 1st, ԲԱՐ, 2nd, ԲԱՐ, 3rd, ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ. Plur. 1st, միմ, 2nd, ԲԱՐ, 3rd, ԲԱՐ.

#### PASSIVE.

In the Passive voice the Verb is never conjugated in the synthetic, and therefore every tense has only one terminational form.

Imperative in ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ. Infin. and Participles in ԲԱՐ or ԲԱՐ, and in ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ, when the last vowel is broad, as ԲԱՐԻՄ, ԲԱՐԻՄ, ԲԱՐԻՄ, ԲԱՐԻՄ, &c. Indic. pres. ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ; pret. ԲԱՐ; fut. ԲԱՐ, ԲԱՐ, ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ. Opt. ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ. Poten. ԲԱՐ, or ԲԱՐ.

The same terminational forms are also applicable to the Irregular Verbs.

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1		beaḥaḥḥim, (bann-ee-muiddh) <i>let us bless.</i>
2	beaḥaḥḥ, (bann-ee) <i>bless thou.</i>	beaḥaḥḥim, or beaḥaḥḥim, (bann-eeg-ee) <i>bless ye.</i>
3	beaḥaḥḥe rē, (bann-ee-oo shay) <i>let him bless.</i>	beaḥaḥḥim, (bann-ee-ddheesh) <i>let them bless.</i>

Negative—na beaḥaḥḥ, *bless not, &c.*

## INFINITIVE MOOD.

	<i>Affirmative.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
do	beaḥḥim, (ddho vann-oo) <i>to bless.</i>	ḥaḥ a beaḥḥim, <i>not to bless him.</i>

## PARTICIPLES.

	<i>Present.</i>	<i>Preter.</i>	<i>Future.</i>
ḥaḥ	beaḥḥim, (ag bann-oo) <i>blessing.</i>	ḥaḥ m-beaḥḥim, (ear mann-oo) <i>having blessed.</i>	ḥaḥ tḥ beaḥḥim, (are tthee bann-oo) <i>about to bless.</i>

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

*Present Tense.—Affirmative.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	beaḥaḥḥim, (bann-ee-im) <i>I bless.</i>	beaḥaḥḥim, (bann-ee-muiddh) <i>we bless.</i>
2	beaḥaḥḥim, (bann-ee-ir) <i>thou blessest.</i>	beaḥaḥḥim, (bann-ee-ee) <i>ye bless.</i>
3	beaḥaḥḥe rē, (bann-ee-e shay) <i>he blesses.</i>	beaḥaḥḥim, (bann-ee-iddh) <i>they bless.</i>

Negative. nḥ beaḥaḥḥim, *I do not bless, &c., as Affirmative.*

Interr. ḥaḥ m-beaḥaḥḥim? *do I bless? &c.*

Inter. Affir. naḥ m-beaḥaḥḥim? *do I not bless? &c.*

Relative Affir. *an té beaḡaḡear\**. Neg. *an té nać m-beaḡaḡearḡ*.

CONSUETUDINAL PRESENT.—AFFIRMATIVE.

<i>Singular,</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 beaḡaḡearḡ mē, (bann-ee-ann may) <i>I usually bless.</i>	beaḡaḡearḡ rḡḡ, <i>we usually bless.</i>
2 beaḡaḡearḡ cú, <i>thou usually blessest.</i>	beaḡaḡearḡ rḡḡ, <i>ye usually bless.</i>
3 beaḡaḡearḡ rē, <i>he usually blesses.</i>	beaḡaḡearḡ rḡḡ, <i>they usually bless.</i>

Negative. *ḡí beaḡaḡearḡ mē, I do not usually bless, &c.*

Interr. *an m-beaḡaḡearḡ mē ? do I usually bless, &c.*

Inter. Affir. *nać m-beaḡaḡearḡ mē ? do I not usually bless, &c.*

\* When the present tense is used to describe a past transaction, as it sometimes is, for the purpose of presenting to the mind of the reader a more graphic delineation of the scene intended to be pictured, the third person singular terminates in *ar*, as

*Sḡaorleat deatḡ na ndrēat ndrēan*  
*crḡḡeacá na laoc do bḡ a brḡan.*

*Dergo, of vehement blows, unlooses, i. e. unloosed*  
*The fetters of the heroes, who were in pain.*

*Eḡḡear Orḡar, Oscar arises, i. e. arose—Dissertation on Irish Grammar, p. 92.*

## PRETER AFFIRMATIVE.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ, (ddho vann-ee-ass) <i>I blessed.</i>	Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅՊԱՐ, (ddho vann-ee-mor) <i>we blessed.</i>
2 Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՐ, (ddo vann-ee-ish) <i>thou blessedst.</i>	Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ, (ddho vann-ee-vor) <i>ye blessed.</i>
3 Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅ ՐԷ, (ddho vann-ee shay) <i>he blessed.</i>	Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԾԱՐ, (ddho vann-ee-ddhor) <i>they blessed.</i>

The sign Ծօ, may be omitted unless in speaking emphatically.

Neg. յյօր ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ, (nee"-ur vann-ee-os) *I did not bless, &c.*

Inter. ար ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ? (are vann-ee-os) *did I bless? &c.*

Inter. Affir. ղար ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ? (naw"-ur vann-ee-os) *did I not bless? &c.*

Rel. ան լԷ Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅ, *he who blessed, &c.*

## CONSUETUDINAL PRETER. AFFIRMATIVE.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՊ, (vann-ee-inn) <i>I usually blessed.</i>	ԲԵԱՊԱՅՊԱՐ, (vann-ee-mush) <i>we usually blessed.</i>
2 ԲԵԱՊԱՅԸԱ, (vann-ee-há) <i>thou usually blessedst.</i>	ԲԵԱՊԱՅԸԻՍ, (vann-ee-hee) <i>ye usually blessed.</i>
3 ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱԾ ՐԷ, (vann-ee-oo shay) <i>he usually blessed.</i>	ԲԵԱՊԱՅԾՐ, (vann-ee-ddheesh) <i>they usually blessed.</i>

Neg. յյ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՊ, *I have not usually blessed, or I used not to bless, &c.*

Inter. ան Ե-ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՊ? *have I usually blessed, &c.*

Inter. Aff. ղա՛ Ե-ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՊ, *have I not usually blessed, &c.*

Rel. ան լԷ Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱԾ, *he who usually blessed.*

## FUTURE. AFFIRMATIVE.

*Singular.**Plural.*

- 1 beaḥōcētāb or beaḥōḡāb, (bann-  
(bann-ōch-hoddh or ōch-a-muddh) *we shall*  
bann-owe-oddh) *I bless.*  
*shall or will bless.*
- 2 beaḥōcētāḥ, (bann-ōch-  
hir) *thou shalt bless.* beaḥōcētāḥe, (bann-ōch-  
hee-e) *ye shall bless.*
- 3 beaḥōcētāḥ rē, (bann  
ōch-hee-shay) *he shall* beaḥōcētāḥ, (bann-ōch-  
hiddh) *they shall bless.\**  
*bless.*

Neg. ḥj beaḥōcētāb, *I will not bless, &c.*

Inter. an m-beaḥōcētāb? *shall I bless, &c.*

Inter. Aff. ḥac m-beaḥōcētāb? *shall I not bless, &c.*

Relative. an tē beaḥōcētāḥ, *he who will bless.*

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Affir. mā beaḥāḡāḡm, *if I bless, &c.*, as in the Indic.

Neg. muna m-beaḥāḡāḡm, *if I do not bless, &c.*

Consu. Affir. mā beaḥāḡāḡeāḥ mē, *if I usually bless, &c.*

Neg. muna m-beaḥāḡāḡeāḥ mē, *if I do not usually bless, &c.*

Pret. Affir. mā beaḥāḡāḡeāḥ, *if I have blessed, &c.*

Neg. munaḥ beaḥāḡāḡeāḥ, *if I have not blessed, &c.*

Consu. Affirmative, mā beaḥāḡāḡḥ, *if I usually blessed, &c.*

Neg. muna m-beaḥāḡāḡḥ, *if I have not usually blessed, &c.*

The Future is also used as in the Indic., with mā, *if*, prefixed in the Affirmative, and muna, *if not*, in the Negative.

---

\* Dissyllables ending in ḡ generally make ōḡāb, ōcētāb or ōcḡāb in the future tense.

Consuetudinal Preter. Neg., according to Dr. Neilson's—*mun̄a be ʒur beaḥaḷʒ mē*, *had I not blessed*—as the Preter Indicative, having *mun̄a be ʒur*, *unless that, or were it not that*, prefixed.

## OPTATIVE MOOD.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 ʒo m-beaḥaḷʒeab, (go mann-ee-oddh) <i>may I bless.</i>	ʒo m-beaḥaḷʒemuḃ, <i>may we bless.</i>
2 ʒo m-beaḥaḷʒir, (go mann-ee-irr) <i>mayest thou bless.</i>	ʒo m-beaḥaḷʒēde, <i>may ye bless.</i>
3 ʒo m-beaḥaḷʒe rē, (go mann-ee-e shay) <i>may he bless.</i>	ʒo m-beaḥaḷʒid, <i>may they bless.</i>
Neg. <i>naḥ beaḥaḷʒeab, may I not bless, &amp;c.</i>	

## POTENTIAL MOOD.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 beaḥōččaḷ, <i>I would bless.</i>	beaḥōččaḡur, <i>we would bless.</i>
2 beaḥōčča, <i>thou wouldst bless.</i>	beaḥōččaḷde, <i>ye would bless.</i>
3 beaḥōččaḃ rē, <i>he would bless.</i>	beaḥōččaḷḡr, <i>they would bless.</i>
Conditional. <i>da m-beaḥōččaḷ, if I would bless, &amp;c.</i>	

Potential Mood, according to Neilson's—*ḷom a beaḥvʒab, I can bless him, or it, (or, it is possible for me to bless him;)* *b'ēḷḡḡ dam a beaḥvʒab, I must have blessed him, or it, (or, I was obliged to bless him;)* *ḡ ḷḡ ḷom a beaḥvʒab, I cannot bless him, or it, &c.*



## PASSIVE VOICE.—IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.**Plural.*

1 beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ mē, (bann-ee-har may) *let me be blessed.*

beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ ṛiḥ, *let us be blessed.*

2 beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ ḥr, *be thou blessed.*

beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ ṛiḥ, *be ye blessed.*

3 beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ ē, *let him be blessed.*

beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ ṛaḥ, *let them be blessed.*

Negative. ḥa beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ mē, *let me not be blessed, &c.*

It may be otherwise done with the auxiliary bī, *be*, as bīḥeāḥ mē beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ, ḥr, ṛē, ṛiḥ, ṛiḥ, ṛaḥ, *let me be blessed, be thou, &c.*

## INFINITIVE MOOD.

Ḍo, or a beḥḥ beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ, *to be blessed.*

Negative. ḥaḥ a beḥḥ beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥ, *not to be blessed.*

## PARTICIPLES.

Preter. beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ, *blessed*; ṛaḥ m-beḥḥ beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ ḥḍ, *he having been blessed.*

Future. aḥi ḥi beḥḥ beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ, *about to be blessed*; le beḥḥ beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ, *to be blessed.*

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense Affir. The same as the Imperative, as beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ mē, ḥr, ē, ṛiḥ, ṛiḥ, ṛaḥ, *I am, thou art, &c., blessed.*

Neg. ḥi beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ mē, *I am not blessed, &c.*

Inter. aḥ m-beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ mē? *am I blessed? &c.*

Inter. Affir. ḥaḥ m-beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ mē? *am I not blessed? &c.*

Preter Tense Affir. ḍo beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ mē, (ddho bann-ee-oo may,) ḥr, ē, ṛiḥ, ṛiḥ, ṛaḥ, *I was, thou wast, &c. blessed.*

Neg. ḥiḥ m-beaḥaḥḥḥḥḥḥ mē, *I was blessed, &c.*

Inter. ար եօնալէս մե ? *was I blessed?* &c.

Inter. Affirmative. ար եօնալէս մե ? *was I not blessed?* &c.

Future Tense Affir. եօնոճար (bann-óch-har) մե, շն, և, &c., *I shall, or will be blessed, &c.*

Neg. րի եօնոճար մե, *I will not be blessed, &c.*

Inter. ար ր-եօնոճար մե ? *shall I be blessed?* &c.

Inter. Affir. րճ ր-եօնոճար մե ? *shall I not be blessed?* &c.

The Subjunctive is the same as in the Indicative, with *մա*, *if*, prefixed in the Affirmative; *մոնա*, *if not*, to the Present and Future, and *մոնար* to the Preter, in the Negative.

Optative Affir. յօ ր-եօնալէս մե, (go mann-ee-har may) շն, և, &c., *may I be blessed, &c.*

Neg. ար եօնալէս մե, *may I not, &c.*

Potential. եօնոճար մե, շն, և, &c., *I would be blessed, &c.*

Conditional. րա ր-եօնոճար մե, *if I would be blessed, or had I been blessed, &c.*

Dr. Neilson gives the following as the Preter Tense : *բ-բարր կօմ րա ր-բարր մե, I wish I had been struck*, but *րա* is never used in this form, it should be *յօ*; Negative, *բ-բարր կօմ րճ ր-բարր մե, I wish I had not been struck*.

Every part of the Passive Voice may, likewise, be formed, by joining the Preter Participle Passive, to the Auxiliary *բի*; as, *րա մե րալլե, I am struck*; *բի մե րալլե, I was struck, &c.*

To express continuance, the Present Participle having *ալ*, or *լա* (*լա*), with a Possessive Pronoun prefixed, is joined to the Verb *բի*; as, *րա մե յա մօ րալա, I am in striking*, (*րա մե ալ մօ րալա*, i.e. *I am at my striking*;) *բի մե յա մօ րալա, I was in striking*, p. 58.

## IRREGULAR VERBS.

The singular number is only given in the tenses of the following Verbs, from which the persons of the plural may be formed, as in the Regular Verbs :

ԾԵՆ, (ddhee"-on) *do*.

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Imperative. ԾԵՆ, *do thou*; ԾԵՆՊԸ ԴԵ, (ddhee"-on-oo shay) *let him do*, &c.

Infinitive. ԾՈ, or Ը ԾԵՆՊԸ, (ddho, or aw ye"-՝ն-oo) *to do*.

Participles. Pres. ԿՅ ԾԵՆՊԸ, (ag ddhee"-՝ն-oo) *doing*; Pret. ԵՐ Ե ԾԵՆՊԸ, (ee"-or nnee"-on-oo) *having done*; Fut. ԵՐՐ ԵՂ ԾԵՆՊԸ, (err tthee ddhee"-՝ն-oo) *about to do*.

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present. 1 ԾԵՆՊԻՄ, (ddhee"-՝ն-im,) or չԻԾԻՄ, (nnee-im) *I do*; 2 ԾԵՆՊԻՐ, (ddhee"-՝ն-irr,) or չԻԾԻՐ, (nnee-irr) *thou doest*; 3 ԾԵՆՊԸ, (ddhee"-on-ee) or չԻԾ ԴԵ, *he doeth*. Neg. ԵՂ ԾԵՆՊԻՄ, or չԻԾԻՄ. Inter. ԵՐ Ե ԾԵՆՊԻՄ, (oun nee"-՝ն-im.) Relative. չԻԾԵՐ, (nnee-as.) Consu. ԾԵՆՊԸ ՄԵ, ԵՒ, ԴԵ, &c. *I usually do*, &c.

Preter. 1. ԵՐԻՆԵՐ, (rinn-ass,) 2. ԵՐԻՐ, (rinn-ish,) 3. ԵՐԻ, or ԵՐԻԵ ԴԵ, *I, thou, he did*, &c. Neg. ԵՂ ԾԵՐՊԵՐ, (nnee yár-nnass.) 2. ԵՂ ԾԵՐՊԵՐԻ, (nnee yár-nnuish.) 3. ԵՂ ԾԵՐՊԵՐԸ ԴԵ, (nnee yár-nnwee shay) *I did not*, &c. Inter. ԵՐ Ե ԾԵՐՊԵՐ, &c. Rel. Aff. ԵՐԻՐ, or ԵՐԻԵ. Neg. ԵՐԸ Ե ԾԵՐՊԵՐԸ. Consu. 1. չԻԾԻՐ, (nee-inn.) 2. չԻԾԵՐ, (nee-há.) 3. չԻԾԵՐԸ ԴԵ, (nee-oo shay) *I usually did*, &c.\*

\* Ո՞ ԾԻ, *he did*; ԵՐԻՐԵ, *they did*; as, ԵՐԻՐԵ ԾՈ ԵՐԻՐԸ ԵՐ ԵՐԻՐԵՐԸ ԵՐԻՐԵՐԸ ԾՈ ԵՐԻՐԸ (ԵՐԻՐԸ) *leo, that it was the remedy they found for (banishing) the reptiles, was to take with them (thither) the earth of Ireland.*—Leacan and Ballymote.

Future. 1. *ծեաղբած*, (ddhee-on-foddh,) or *ծեաղծած*. 2. *ծեաղծայր*, (ddhe"-ōn-hirr.) 3. *ծեաղծայծ րէ*, (ddhee"-ōn-hee shay) *I will do*, &c. Relat. *ծեաղբար* (ye"-ūn-foss.) Rel. Neg. *դսնց ց-ծեաղբայծ*, (nnough-nnee"-un-fwee.)

Subjunctive, Pres. and Fut. *մա չղծլմ*, (maw nee-im) *if I do*, &c. Neg. 1. *մընա ց-ծեաղած*. 2. *մընա ց-ծեաղայր*. 3. *մընա ց-ծեաղայծ րէ*, (mun-a nee"-on-ee shay) &c., *if I shall not do*, &c. Pret. *մա ըղբար*, *if I have done*. Neg. *մընա ց-ծեաղար*, (mun-a nnār-nnus) *if I have not done*, &c., *մընած է ց ց-ծեաղար*, *had I not done*, &c.

Optative. *ց ց-ծեաղած*, (go nnee"-on-uddh) *may I do*. Neg. *դար ծեաղած*, (nnār ye"-on-uddh) *may I not do*.

Potential. *ծեաղբլլի*, (ye"-on-fwinn) *I would do*. Condit. *ծա ց-ծեաղբլլի*, *had I done*; *բ'եարի լլոմ ց ց-ծեաղբլլի*, (bar lloṃ go nnee"-on-fwinn) *I wish I had done*.

#### PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. *ծեաղար մէ*, (ddhee"-on-thōr may) *let me be made*.

Infinitive. *ծո*, or *ա ելիծ ծեաղա*, *to be made or done*.

Participles. Pret. *ծեաղա*, *done*, *լար ց-բելիծ ծեաղա*, *having been made or done*; Future. *այր լի ելիծ ծեաղա*, *about to be made or done*.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD.

Pres. Affir. *ծեաղար*, or *չղծեար մէ*, *I am made*. Neg. *ի ծեաղար մէ*, *I am not made*. Inter. *այ ց-ծեաղար մէ ? am I made ?* &c.

Pret. Affir. *ծո ըղբած մէ*, (ddho rin-new may) *I was made*. Neg. *ի ծեաղարած մէ*, (nnee yār-nnoo may) *I was not made*. Inter. *այ ց-ծեաղարած մէ ?* (on nnār-nnoo may) *was I made ?*

Future Affir. *ծեաղբլլեար մէ*, (ddhee"-on-fwee-ār may) *I will be made*, &c.

Subjunctive. Pres. Affir. *մա ծեաղար*, or *չղծեար մէ*,

(nih-hār may) *if I be made, &c.* Pret. *ma nīheabō mē, if I were made.* Neg. *mrna n-dearhabō mē, if I were not made.* Fut. *ma deahfyrjōear mē, if I shall be made.*

Optative. *zo n-deahatar mē, may I be made; na n-deahatar mē, may I not be made.*

Potential. *deahfyrjōe mē, (ye''-on-fwee-e may) I would be made; da n-deahfyrjōe mē, had I been made; b'earr ljom zo n-deahfyrjōe mē, I wish I had been made.*

**ԱԲԱՅՐ, (ob-irr) say.\***

**ԱԲԱՅՐ**, may be conjugated regularly from the root; as, **ԱԲԱՅՐ**, *say thou*; **Ծ'ԱԲԱՅՐԷ**, *to say*; **ԱԲԱՅՐԻՄ**, *I say*; **ԱԲՕՐԷԱԾ**, *I will say*; **ԱԲԱՅՐԵԱՐ**, *it is said*; but the following is the manner in which it is now generally used:—

#### ACTIVE VOICE.

Imperative. **ԱԲԱՅՐ**, *say*. Infin. **ԾՕ ՐԱԾ**, *to say*.

\* The imperative, **ԱԲԱՅՐ**, is compounded of **ԱԾ** and **ԲԵՅՐ**; as also the preter, **ԾՆԲԱՅՐԷ**, of **ԾՕ**, and **ԲԵՅՐԷ**. Thus, in ancient MSS. we read, **ԱՊՐԻԼ ԻՐ ԲԵՅՐԷ ԱՊ ԲԻԼԷ**, *as the poet says*; **ԱԾ ԲԵՅՐԷ ԱՊ ԲԻԼԷ**, *the poet said*. Hence **ԾՆԲԱՅՐ**, and **ԾԱԲԱՅՐԷ**, will not admit of **ԾՕ** as the sign of the preter, because this particle is compounded in the verb itself. **ՇԵՅՐԻՄ**, **ԾԵԱՐԷԱԾ**, &c., are also contractions of **ԾՕ** and **ԲԵՅՐ**.—Dr. Neilson. Such as the following occur in ancient MSS.: **ՐԱՅԻՄ**, *I say*; **ԱԾԲԵՅՐԻԾ**, *they say*; **ԾՕ ՆԵԲԱՅՐԷ**, *that he said*; **ՐՕ ՐԱՅԻ**, *he said*; **ԲԵՐԵՅՐ**, *they say*; **ԱՐԲԵՐԵՅՐ**, *they say*; **ԱՐԲԵՅՐԷ**, *said*; **ԻՐԲԵՐԷ ՐՕՄ**, *he said*; **ԱՇ ՐՆԲԱՅՐԷ**, *he said*; **ԱՇ ՐԱՅՐԱՇԱՐ**, *they said*; **ԱՐ ԲԵՐԱՐ**, *is said*; **ԱԾԲԵՐԵՅՐ**, *is said*; **ԱՐ ԲԵՐԱՐ**, *is said*; **ԱՇ ՐՆԲԱԾ**, **ԱՇ ՐՆԲԱԾ**, *was said*; **ԱՇ ՐՆԲԱՄՆՐ**, *we said*; **ՐՕ ՐԱՅԻՐԷԱԾ**, *they said*.—Ballymote. **ՐՕ ՐԱՅԻ**, *said*.—Leacan.

Participles. աչ լած, (ag raw) *saying*; յար լած, *having said*; ար լի լած, *about to say*.

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

Pres. Affir. 1 ձրալմ, 2 ձրալի, 3 ձրալծ լե, or 1 ձրլմ, 2 ձրլի, 3 ձրլ լե, *I say*, &c. Neg. ի՛ ձրալմ, or ի՛ ձրլմ, (nnee yer-im) *I do not say*. Rel. ձրալ, or ձրլալ, *says*. Consu. ձրալ մե, *I usually say*, &c. Rel. ձրալ, *says*.

Pret. Affir. 1 ծրերալ, 2 ծրերալի, 3 ծրերալ լե, (ddhoo-irtth shay) *I said*, &c. Neg. ի՛ ձրերալ, (nnee"-or oo-rus) *I did not say*. Inter. ար ի՛ ձրերալ? (on nnoo-rus) *did I say?* Rel. ձրերալ, *said*. Consu. 1 ձրլի, or ձրերալի, 2 ձրլեա, (ddher-há) or ձրալ, 3 ձրալ լե, *I usually said*, &c.

Future. 1 ձրերալ, or ձրերալ, 2 ձրերալի, or ձրերալի, 3 ձրերալ լե, (ob-ore-hee shay;) otherwise, ձրերալ, ձրերալի, ձրերալ լե, (ddhay"-or-hee shay) *I will say*, &c.

Neg. ի՛ ձրերալ, or ի՛ ձրերալ, (nnee yare-hoddh) *I will not say*. Inter. ար ձրերալ, or ար ձրերալ? (a nnay"-or-haddh?) *shall I say?*

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. Affir. մա ձրալմ, or մա ձրլմ, *if I say*. Neg. մա ի՛ ձրալմ, or մա ի՛ ձրլմ, *if I do not say*.

Pret. Affir. մա ձրերալ, *if I said*. Neg. մա ի՛ ձրերալ, *if I had not said*.

Future. մա ձրերալ, *if I shall say*. Neg. մա ի՛ ձրերալ, or մա ի՛ ձրերալ, *if I shall not say*.

## OPTATIVE.

Pres. and Fut. 1 յո ի՛ ձրալ, 2 յո ի՛ ձրալի, 3 յո ի՛ ձրալ լե, *may I say*. Neg. ի՛ ձրալ, ի՛ ձրալի, ի՛ ձրալ լե, *may I not say*. Pret. ի՛ ձրերալ ի՛ ձրալ լե, *I wish I had said*.

## POTENTIAL.

1 ծօարբրի, 2 ծօարբա, 3 ծօարբած թ, or ծօարբնի, ծօարբա, ծօարբած թ, *I would say, &c.* Neg. ի ծօարբրի, or ի ծօարբնի, *I would not say, &c.* Con. ծա ի-ծօարբրի, or ի-ծօարբնի, *if I had said, &c.*

## PASSIVE.

Imperative. Բարբար, *be said.*

Infinitive and Participles. Բարբա, or բարբ, *said.*

Indicative Pres. Բարբար, or Բարբար, *is said.*

Pret. Բարբած, *was said.* Fut. Բարբարիցար, *will be said.* The Subjunctive is the same, with ա, prefixed in the Affir., and մա, in the Neg.

Optative. Զո Բարբար, *may it be said.* Neg. ի Բարբար, *may it not, &c.*

Potential. Բարբարից, *it would be said.* Neg. ի Բարբարից, *it would not be said.*

Դաճար, (տհօւ-irr) *give, or bring.*

## ACTIVE VOICE—IMPERATIVE.

2 Դաճար, *give thou, 3 Երչած թ, (thug-oo-shay) let him give, &c.* Neg. ի Դաճար, *give not, &c.*

Infinitive. Ծո, or Դաճար, *to give; Զո Դաճար, not to give.*

Participles. Զ Դաճար, *giving; Դար Դաճար, having given; Դար Դաճար, about to give.*

## INDICATIVE.

Pres. 1 Դաճար, Երչար, 2 Դաճար, Երչար, 3 Դաճար թ; or 1 Բարբար, 2 Բարբար, 3 Բարբ թ, *I give, &c.* Neg. ի Երչար, or ի Բարբար, *I do not give.* Inter. Դո Դաճար? *do I give?* Rel. Դո Դաճար, or Երչար, *he who gives.* Neg. Դո Դո Դո Դաճար, *he who does not give.* Consu. Երչար մ, *I usually give.*

Pret. 1 Երչար, 2 Երչար, 3 Երչ թ, *I gave, &c.* Neg. ի Երչար, *I did not give.* Inter. Դո Դաճար?

*did I give?* &c. Rel. *ah tē tūz, he who gave.* Consu. 1 *tūzayn*, 2 *tūzā*, 3 *tūzāb rē*, or *beiryn*, *beirēa*, *beirēad rē*, *I usually gave*, &c.

Future. 1 *bēarfab*, 2 *bēarfabir*, 3 *bēarfabis* (*verefwee*) *rē*, or *bēarṭad*, *bēarṭair*, *bēarṭais rē*, (*vereheshay*) *I will give*, &c. Neg. *nī tjobrad*, or *ṭabarfab*, *nī tjobrair*, *nī tjobrais rē*, *I will not give*, &c. Inter. *ah d-tjobrad?* &c., *shall I give?* Rel. *ah tē bēarṭar*, *he who will give*.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. Affir. 1 *mā beirim*, 2 *mā beirir*, 3 *mā beiri rē*, or *mā tūzaim*, *mā tūzair*, *mā tūzayn rē*, *if I give*, &c. Neg. *muna d-tūzaim*, *muna d-tūzair*, *muna d-tūzayn rē*, *if I do not give*, &c.

Preter. *mā tūzar*, &c., as Pret. Indic., *if I gave*. Neg. *muna d-tūzar*, *if I have not given*, &c.

Optative. *zō d-tūzad*, (*go ddhug-uddh*) *zō d-tūzair*, *zō d-tūzayn rē*, *may I give*. Neg. *nār tūzad*, *may I not give*; *b'feair ljom zō d-tjobrair*, or *zō d-tūzayn*, *I wish I had given*.

Potential. *bēarfabyn*, *bēarfa*, *bēarfab rē*, *I would give*, &c. Neg. *nī tjobarfabyn*, &c., *I would not give*. Condit. *dā d-tjobrair*, *if I would give*, *dā d-tūzayn*, *had I given*.

#### PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. *ṭabarṭar*, or *tuzṭar mē*, *let me be given*, &c.

Infinitive. *do*, or *a beṭ ṭabarṭa*, or *tuzṭa*, *to be given*.

#### INDICATIVE.

Pres. *tuzṭar mē*, or *beirṭear mē*, *I am given*. Neg. *nī tuzṭar mē*, *I am not given*. Inter. *ah d-tuzṭar mē?* *am I given?*

Pret. *do tuzad*, or *tuzad mē*, *I was given*. Neg. *njor tuzad mē*, *I was not given*. Inter. *ar tuzad mē?*



*was I given?* Inter. Affir. *նար տշած մե?* *was I not given?*

Fut. *ԲԵՐԲԱՐԵԱՐ*, (vere fwee-ar) *մե*, or *ԲԵՐԵԱՐ մե*, *I shall be given*, &c.

Subjunctive, Pres. and Fut. *մա տշտար մե*, *if I be given*. Neg. *մոյա Ծ-տշտար մե*, *if I be not given*.

Pret. *մա տշած մե*, *if I were given*. Neg. *մոյար տշած մե*, *if I were not given*. *Չմոյա Ե չար տշած մե*, *were it not that I had been given*.

Optative, Pres. and Fut. *չօ Ծ-տշտար մե*, *may I be given*. Neg. *նար տշտար մե*, *may I not be given*. *Ե՛բարի լյօմ չօ Ծ-տշտար մե*, *I wish I had been given*.

Potential. *ԲԵՐԲԱՐԵ մե*, *I would be given*. Condit. *ձա Ծ-տշօԲԱՐԲԱՐԵ մե*, *if I would be given*, or *had I been given*.

*Ելի*, *take, bear, bring forth*, &c., is sometimes mixed up with the foregoing verb, but it is quite different in its application; as, *ելի ալի րօ*, *lay hold on this*; *ելի ալի*, *take it*; *ելի ալիմ Ե*, *take it away from me*; *ելի ար*, *make off*; *ԱՅ Երեյտ Եսծա* *gaining the victory*; *ելիլիմ ալի*, *I lay hold of it*, or *I overtake him*. The Pret. is, *լուշար*, as, *լուշ մե ալի*, *I laid hold of him*, or *it*, *I overtook him*; *լուշ ըլ մա*, *she brought forth a son*; *ԲԵՐԵԱՐԵ մե ալի*, *I will lay hold of him*, or *it*, *I will overtake him*; *ելիլեար ալի*, *he is taken*, *let him be taken*; *լուշած ալի*, *he was taken*; *ԲԵՐԲԱՐԵԱՐ ՕՐԵ*, *you will be taken*, or *overtaken*, &c.

*Եարի*, (thorr) *come*.

#### IMPERATIVE.

*Singular.*

*Plural.*

1

*ԵլՅԵԱՐՎՐ*, (tthig-a-mush) or *ԵլՅԵԱՐ*,  
*let us come*.

2 *Եարի*, *come thou*.

*ԵլՅԻԵ* or *ԵԱՐՎՐԻԾ*, *come ye*.

3 *ԵլՅԵԱԾ ը*, (tthig-oo shay)  
*let him come*.

*ԵլՅԻԲՐ*, *let them come*.

Infinitive. do or a éaáct (haghtth) or éiaáct (he'-aghtth) *to come*, niall va domhnaill 7 a ílvaḡ, 7 va nvaipic cona éaonaiḡeaáct laip do éoáct 3o cran eara nvaib, *Neill O'Donnell and his army, and O'Rourke and his company of cattle-drivers with him, having come to the Coast of the Red Waterfall (Ballyshannon.)*—Four Masters.

Participles, Pres. aḡ éaáct or éiaáct, *coming*. Pret. íaip é-éaáct, or é-éiaáct, *having come*. Fut. aip éí éaáct, *about to come*.

#### INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. 1 éiḡim, *I come*, 2 éiḡip, *thou comest*, 3 éiḡ ré, or éiḡ ré, *he comes*. Neg. nḡ éiḡim, *I do not come*. Inter. aḡ é-éiḡim? *do I come?* Rel. aḡ éíḡeaḡ, (hig-ass,) or éiḡ, *he who comes*, éaḡaḡ, *that cometh*, Ballymote. Consuetudinal. éiḡeaḡ mé, éy, ré, &c. *I usually come*.

Pret. Aff. 1 éaiḡieaḡ; (há-nick-ass,) or éaiḡieaḡ, (hán-gass,) *I came*, 2 éaiḡieip, or éaiḡieip, *thou camest*, 3 éaiḡie ré, (há-nick-shay,) *he came*—plur. éaiḡieaḡ-maḡ, or éaḡaḡmaḡ, éaḡaḡaḡaḡ, éaḡaḡaḡaḡ; doḡ éaḡie, *he came*, Ballymote; éaḡaḡaḡ, *they came*, ib. Neg. nḡ éaiḡieaḡ, *I did not come*. Inter. aḡ é-éaiḡieaḡ? *did I come?* Rel. aḡ éé do éaiḡie, *he who came?* Consu. 1 éiḡip, 2 éiḡea, 3 éiḡeaḡ ré—plur. 1 éiḡeaḡmip, 2 éiḡie, 3 éiḡieip, *I usually came*, &c.

Fut. Aff. 1 éioḡeaḡ, 2 éioḡeaḡip, 3 éioḡeaḡ ré, *I will come*, &c. Neg. nḡ éioḡeaḡ, *I will not come*. Inter. aḡ é-éioḡeaḡ? (on ddhuk-foddh,) *shall I come?* Rel. éioḡeaḡ? *who will come?*

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. Affir. ma éiḡim, *if I come*. Neg. mḡna é-éiḡim, *if I do not come*.

Pret. Affir. ma éaiḡieaḡ, *if I came*. Neg. mḡna é-éaiḡieaḡ, *had I not come*—da tḡip bḡba, *si veniat hostis*. Trans. of the Gaelic Soc. p. 26.

Optative. 1 3o é-éiḡeaḡ, 2 3o é-éiḡip, 3 3o é-éiḡie

բէ, *may I come, &c.* Neg. *նա՛ր էլ չեա՛ծ, may I not come, b'բարի կոյ չօ Ելիշի, I wish I had come.*

Potential. 1 *Ելօքբրի, or էլօքբրի, (huck-fwinny),* 2 *էլօքբա, 3 էլօքբած բէ, (huck-foo-shay)—plur. 1 էլօքբամբր, 2 էլօքբա՛ծե, 3 էլօքբա՛ծիր, I would come, &c.* Condit. *Եա Ե-էլօքբրի, should I have come, b'բարի կոյ չօ Ե-էլօքբրի, I wish I had come.—Դ ի՛նչ ո՛ր բլծիր ան Ելա Երի Եօ բա՛ճած ի՛նչ Ելի, and the god did not know when the deluge would come on.—Ballymote.*

The obsolete verb *բլշիմ*. Preter. *բալից, to arrive at, or come to,* is sometimes used in the preter. It seems to be compounded of *բո* and *բլշիմ*, *բո* and *Եալից*.—Dr. Neilson.

Եէ, (tthay) go.

#### IMPERATIVE.

##### Singular.

1

##### Plural.

*Եէլշմբ, (tthey-muiddh)*  
or *Եէլշամ, (tthey-um),*  
*let us go.*

2 *Եէ, go.*

*ԵէլշԵ, or ԵէլշԵ, go ye.*

3 *Եէլշեած բէ, (tthey-oo-shay) let him go.*

*ԵէլշԵր, let them go.*

Infinitive. *Եօ, or Ե Եւ, (ghul) to go.*

Participles. Pres. *Ել Եւլ, going.* Pret. *Եար ի-Եւլ, (ee'-ar-nnül) having gone.* Fut. *Եր Ել Եւ, about to go.*

#### INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. 1 *Եէլշիմ, 2 Եէլշիմ, Եէլշ բէ, I go, &c. Ելաճալ, they go—Leacan.* Neg. *Ի՛նչ էլ չիլիմ, I do not go.* Inter. *Ան Ե-Եէլշիմ? (onn ddhey-im) do I go? Ան Եէ էլ չեար, he that goes.* Consu. *Եէլշեալ բէ, he usually goes.*

Pret. Affir. 1 *Երածար, (ghoo-ass), 2 Երածալ, (ghoo-ish), 3 Երած բէ, (ghoo-ee shay) I went, &c.* Neg. *Ի՛նչ Եէ Երածար, (nnee agh-ass) I did not go, (ի՛նչ Երած մէ—Co. Limerick.* Inter. *Ե Երածար, (a nnaugh-ass)? did I go? Rel. Ան Եէ Երած, he who went.* Neg. *Ան Եէ ի՛նչ Երածար (nnaugh-ee) he who did not go.—Եօլ, went—Leacan. Եօլալ, they went.—Ballymote. Ելլեալ, they reached, ib.—Consu. 1 Եէլշի, 2 Եէլշեա, 3 Եէլշեած բէ, I usually went, &c.*

Fut. 1 *բաժ*, 2 *բաժայր*, *բաժայծ թե*, or *բաժեաժ*, *բաժայր*, *բաժայծ թե*, *I will go*, &c. Neg. *ոչ բաժ*, *I will not go*. Inter. *ա՞յ բաժեա՞մ?* *shall I go?* Rel. *բաժար*, or *բաժար*, *who will go?*

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. Affir. *մա չեյ՛յմ*, (*maw hay-im*) *if I go*. Neg. *մընա Ծ-չեյ՛ջեաժ*, (*mun-a ddhay-oddh*) *if I do not go*.

Pret. Affir. *մա ընաժար* (*maw ghoo-os*) *if I went*. Neg. *մընա Դ-եաժար*, (*unnaugh-ass*) *if I had not gone*. *Յո յորրմ*, *until we go*.—Ballymote. *Յո յորրար*, *until they would go or arrive at*, ib. *Յո յոժար երկ*, *until they would reach Ireland*.—Keating.

Optative. *յո Ծ-չեյ՛ջեաժ*, (*go ddhay-uddh*), 2 *յո Ծ-չեյ՛յր*, 3 *յո Ծ-չեյ՛ թե*, (*go-ddhay"-ee shay*) *may I go?* &c. Neg. *ոչն չեյ՛ջեաժ*, *may I not go?* *Եբարն իոմ յո Ծ-չեյ՛յն*, *I wish I had gone*, *Եբարն իոմ ոչն չեյ՛յն*, *I wish I had not gone*.

Potential. 1 *բաժրն*, 2 *բաժա*, 3 *բաժեաժ թե* (*raugh-foo shay*) *I would go*, &c. Neg. *ոչն չեյ՛յն*, *I would not go*. *Օա չեյ՛յն*, *had I gone*, or *should I have gone*.

The participle passive is used, compounded with *ն*, or *յոն*, *fit*, or *proper to be done*; as *յոնըլեա*, *fit or proper to go*, or *to be gone*.—Dr. Neilson.

*Բա՛յ*, (*faw*) *find*. *Բա՛յ* signifies also *get*, and may be so translated throughout.—Dr. Neilson.

## ACTIVE VOICE.—IMPERATIVE.

## Singular.

## Plural.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1   | <i>բա՛յմրն</i> , ( <i>faw-muiddh</i> )<br>or <i>բա՛յամ</i> , <i>let us find</i> . |
| 2 <i>բա՛յ</i> , <i>find thou</i> .                                    | <i>բա՛յնե</i> ( <i>faw-ee-e</i> ) <i>find ye</i> .                                |
| 3 <i>բա՛յեաժ թե</i> , ( <i>faw-oo shay</i> )<br><i>let him find</i> . | <i>բա՛յնիր</i> , <i>let them find</i> .   |

Infinitive. *Եբա՛յալ*, (*ddhaw-il*) *to find*.

Participles. Pres. *ա՛յ բա՛յալ*, *finding*. Pret. *յար Եբա՛յալ*, *having found*. Fut. *ար շի բա՛յալ*, *about to find*.

## INDICATIVE.

Pres. Affir. 1 քաջիմ, 2 քաջիր, 3 քաջիծ րէ, (saw-ee shay) *I find*, &c. Neg. ոյ քաջիմ, *I do not find*. Inter. ան քաջիմ? *do I find*. Rel. ան տէ քաջար, *he who finds*. Neg. ան տէ ղա՛ն քաջա՛ն, (wa-on) *he who does not find*. Consu. քաջա՛ն րէ, *he usually finds*, or *gets*.

Pret. Affir. 1 քարար, (foo"-or us,) 2 քարարի, 3 քարի րէ, (foo"ir shay) *I found*, &c. Neg. ոյ քարար, (nnee voo"ur-us) *I did not get*. Inter. ան քարար? *did I get*? Rel. ան տէ քարի, *he who found*. Consu. 1 Ծ'քաջաի՛ն, (ddhaw-inn,) 2 Ծ'քաջէ՛ն, (ddhaw-há,) 3 Ծ'քաջած րէ, (ddhaw-oo shay,) *I usually found*, &c.

Քարիրիւմ, i. e. քարի րէ, or քարի, *he got*. Bally-mote. In this instance the verb in the 3rd person singular is in the synthetic form.

Future. 1 չեմքած, (ghev-foddh,) 2 չեմքարի, 3 չեմքիւծ րէ, (ghev-fü"-ee shay) or չեմծած, (ghev-hoddh,) &c., *I will find*. Neg. ոյ չեմծած, or ոյ քիւ՛չեմ, (nnee wee-oddh) *I will not find*. Inter. ան քիւ՛չեմ? *shall I find*? Rel. ան տէ չեմծար, *he who will find*. Neg. ան տէ ղա՛ն քիւ՛չե; *he who will not find*.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. Affir. մա քաջիմ, or մա չեմծիմ, *if I find*. Neg. մա՛ն քաջած, or մա՛ն ղեմծած, *if I find not*.

Pret. մա քարար, *if I found*; ծա քիւ՛չիւծ, *if I had found*; մա՛ն քարար, *if I have not found*; մա՛ն է չո քարար, *were it not that I found*.

Optative. չո քաջած, (go waw-oddh,) չո քաջարի, չո քաջ րէ, (go waw shay) *may I find*, &c. Neg. ղա՛ն քաջած, (nnaw"-ur awe-uddh,) &c., *may I not find*.

Potential. չեմքիւծ, չեմքա, չեմքած րէ, (ghev-foo shay) *I would find*, &c. Neg. ոյ չեմքիւծ, *I would not find*; ծա քիւ՛չիւծիւծ, քաջիւծիւծ, or քիւ՛չիւծ, *should I have found*. Our յո քիւ՛չեւիւծ, *in hope they might find*.—Leacan.

## PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. քաջժար Ե, *let it be found.*

The Infinitive and Participle are not in use.

## INDICATIVE.

Pres. Affir. քաջժար մե, *I am found.* Neg. ի  
քաջժար մե, *I am not found.* Inter. ան Ե-քաջժար մե?  
*am I found?*

Pret. Affir. քարար մե, *I was found.* Neg. ի  
Ե-քարար մե, *I was not found.* Inter. ան Ե-քարար  
մե? *was I found?*

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. մա քաջժար մե, *if I be found.* Neg.  
մոյն Ե-քաջժար մե, *if I be not found.*

Pret. Affir. մա քարար մե, *if I was found.* Պոյն  
Ե-քարար մե, *if I was not found.*

Optative. չօ Ե-քաջժար մե, *may I be found.* Neg.  
նար քաջժար, or քաջժար մե, *may I not be found.*  
Ե'բարի կ'օմ չօ Ե-քալճիմ մե, *I wish I were found.*

Potential. չեաճիմ մե, *I would be found.* Օ  
Ե-քալճիմ մե, *should I be found.*

Դեւ, *behold*, քայ, *see*, ծար, and ճար, *look*,  
are by some writers blended into one verb. The fol-  
lowing arrangement of them, may render them  
more simple:—

Դեւ, *behold*, քայ, or *examine*.

## IMPERATIVE.

## Singular.

## Plural.

- |                            |                                       |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1                          | դեւամիւծ, or քաւամ,<br>let us behold. |
| 2 դեւ, behold thou.        | քաւա՛ծ, behold ye.                    |
| 3 դեւած ք, let him behold. | քաւա՛ծ, let them behold.              |

Infinitive. Ծ'բեւձայր, *to behold*.

Participles. Կց բեւձայր, *beholding*; յար Ե-բեւձայր, *having beheld*; Կլի շի բեւձայր, *about to behold*.

#### INDICATIVE.

Present. 1 բեւձայմ, 2 բեւձայր, 3 բեւձայծ բԷ, *I behold*, &c. Negative. իյ բեւձայմ, *I do not behold*. Inter. Կն Ե-բեւձայմ? *do I behold*, &c. Consu. բեւձայմ, *I usually behold*.

Pret. 1 Ծ'բեւձար, (ddhay"-ugh-us,) 2 Ծ'բեւձայր, 3 Ծ'բեւձ բԷ, *I beheld*, &c. Neg. իյոր բեւձար, *I did not behold*. Inter. Կր բեւձար? *have I beheld*? Consu. Ծ'բեւձայն, &c., *I usually beheld*.

Future. 1 բեւձբած, or բեւձեւած, 2 բեւձեւայր, 3 բեւձեւայծ բԷ, *I will try*, or *behold*. Neg. իյ բեւձեւած, *I will not behold*. Inter. Կն Ե-բեւձբած? *shall I try*, or *behold*? Rel. Կն շԷ բեւձբար, *he who will behold*, &c.

Optative. Յօ Ե-բեւձած, Յօ Ե-բեւձայր, Յօ Ե-բեւձայծ բԷ, *may I behold*, &c. Neg. յար բեւձած, *may I not behold*.

Potential. Ծ'բեւձբայն, Ծ'բեւձբա, Ծ'բեւձբած բԷ, *I would behold*, &c. Conditional. Ծա Ե-բեւձբայն, *should I behold*.

#### PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. բեւձեար մԷ, &c., *let me be tried, beheld*, or *examined*.

Infinitive and Par. բեւձեա, *tried*.

Indicative Pres. բեւձեար մԷ, *I am tried*, &c. Pret. բեւձած մԷ, *I was tried*. Fut. բեւձբայծեար մԷ, *I shall be tried*, &c.

Optative. Յօ Ե-բեւձեար մԷ, *may I be tried*.

Potential. Ծ'բեւձբայծե մԷ, *I would be tried*.

The foregoing verb is quite regular in all its moods and tenses.

Դեյք, *see.*

# IMPERATIVE.

*Singular.*

*Plural.*

- |                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| 1                                | բայճառայք, or բայճառ,<br><i>let us see.</i> |
| 2 Դեյք, <i>see thou.</i>         | բայքճե, <i>see ye.</i>                      |
| 3 Դեյճաճ Դե, <i>let him see.</i> | բայճաճճիր, <i>let them see.</i>             |

Infinitive. Ծ'բայքիրք, *to see.*

Participles. ԳՅ Դեյքիրք, *seeing*; յար Բ-Դեյքիրք, *having seen*; Գիր Դի Դեյքիրք, *about to see.*

# INDICATIVE.

Present. 1 Դեյքիմ, 2 Դեյքիր, 3 Դեյք, or Դեյքճ Դե, *I see, &c.*: otherwise, 1 Գճիմ, 2 Գճիր, 3 Գճ Դե, *I see, or perceive.* Neg. ի Դեյքիմ, *I do not see.* Inter. Գն Բ-Դեյքիմ? *do I see, &c.* Rel. Գն Դե Գճ, *he who sees.* Consu. Դեյճաճ մե, *I usually see, &c.*

Preter. 1 Գճարբար, 2 Գճարբիր, 3 Գճարբ Դե, *I saw, &c.* Neg. ի Դարբար, ի Դարբիր, ի Դարբճ Դե, *I did not see, &c.* Inter. Գն Բ-Դարբար? *did I see, &c.* Rel. Գն Դե Գճարբ, *he who saw.* Neg. Գն Դե ի Բ-Դարբճ, *he who did not see.* Consuetudinal. Ծ'բայքիճ, Ծ'բայճա, Ծ'բայճաճ Դե, *I usually saw, &c.*

Future. 1 Դեյքբաճ, 2 Դեյքբիր, 3 Դեյքբճ Դե, *I shall see, &c.* Rel. Գն Դե Դեյքբար, *he who will see.*

Optative. 1 Յօ Բ-Դեյճաճ, 2 Յօ Բ-Դեյքիր, 3 Յօ Բ-Դեյքճ Դե, *may I see, &c.* Ծ'բարբիր իօմ Յօ Բ-Դեյքբիր, *I wish I had seen.*

Neg. ի Դեյճաճ, *may I not see, &c.*

Potential. Ծ'բայքբիճ, Ծ'բայքբա, Ծ'բայքբաճ Դե, *I would see.* Condit. Ծա Բ-Դեյքբիր, *should I see.*

# PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. Դեյքճար մե, *let me be seen.*

The Participle is Դեյքճե, *seen*, but not much used.



## INDICATIVE.

Present. Դեյւեար մե, *I am seen.* Neg. ոյ Դեյւեար մե, *I am not seen.*

Preter. Բար մե, *I was seen.* Neg. ոյ Բար, or ոյ Բար մե, *I was not seen.*

Future. Դեյւեար մե, *I shall be seen.* Neg. ոյ Դեյւեար մե, *I shall not be seen.*

Subjunctive. եա Դեյւեար մե, or եա շծեար մե, *if I be seen.* Neg. մոյա Ե-Դեյւեար մե, *if I be not seen.*

Optative. յօ Ե-Դեյւեար մե, *may I be seen.* Neg. ոյն Դեյւեար մե, *may I not be seen.*

Potential. Ե՛Դեյւեար մե, *I would be seen.* Condit. եա եյւեար մե, *should I be seen.*

This verb is often written in ancient MSS. Բայ, *see*, &c., but these forms should not be used in writing the modern language.

Եար, and ամար, *look*, are conjugated regularly, which are as follows:—Եար, *look*, աչ Եարած, *looking*, Եարայմ, *I look*, եօ Եարար, *I looked*, Եարբած, *I will look*, յօ Ե-Եարած, *may I look*, Եարբայմ, *I would look*—not used in the passive. Ամար, *look*, աչ ամար, *looking*, ամարայմ, *I look*, Ե՛ամարար, *I looked*, ամարբած, *I will look*, յօ Ե-ամարած, *may I look*, Ե՛ամարբայմ, *I would look*—no passive.

Լսոյ, *hear*, is used regularly in some parts of the Kingdom, except in the preter, which is շարար. It makes Լսոյր, in the Infinitive and Participles, which I am inclined to think is a different verb from Լսոյ. The following is the manner in which it is now generally used:—Լսոյ, *hear thou*, Լսեա՛ծ ք, *let him hear*, աչ Լսոյր, *hearing*, Լսոյմ, *I hear*, շարար, *I heard*, Լսոյբած, *I will hear*, յօ Լ-Լսեա՛ծ, *may I hear*, Լսոյբայմ, *I would hear*, Լսոյեար մե, *let me be heard*, Լսոյե, *heard*, Լսոյեար մե, *I am heard*, եօ Լսեա՛ծ մե, *I was heard*, Լսոյբեար մե, *I will be heard*, յօ Լ-Լսոյեար մե, *may I be heard*,

do cluɲɲɪʃe mē, *I would be heard*. Cloɲɲ, or cluɲɲ, *hear*, is regularly conjugated throughout all the moods and tenses, in the South of Ireland. Éɲɲ, *hear*, or *listen*, which is a regular and different verb, is, by some, improperly, mixed up with cluɲɲ.

## ADVERB.

Adverbs are used to denote *time, place, quality, manner*, &c. There are many adverial expressions formed by prefixing various particles to substantives, and adjectives, and by the combination of two or more particles or words. Many adjectives become adverbs by prefixing ʒo to them. The following is a list of those generally used:—

- |                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| • a b-ɲab, <i>far, afar,</i>        | a maɲɲ, <i>out, amɲɲɪʒ, without.</i>    |
| a b-ɲab ɲoɲme, <i>long before.</i>  | a mɲaɲɲ, <i>only, alone.</i>            |
| • a b-ɲoʒuɲ, <i>near</i>            | a maɲɲaɲɲ, <i>to-morrow, aɲɲ ɲa</i>     |
| • a b-ɲoɲ, <i>on this side.</i>     | mɲaɲɲ, <i>on the morrow.</i>            |
| • a b-ɲoɲaɲɲ, or a b-ɲoɲɲeaɲɲ,      | a mɲlaɲɲ, <i>so, ɲɲ a mɲlaɲɲ, thus.</i> |
| <i>at first.</i>                    | a ɲ-aɲɲ, <i>over, on this side.</i>     |
| • a ɲoɲɲe, or ɲoɲɲe, <i>ever,</i>   | a ɲ-aɲɲɲ, <i>formerly.</i>              |
| <i>never.</i>                       | a ɲ-deaɲɲ, <i>from the South,</i>       |
| • a b-ɲaɲɲ, <i>from the north,</i>  | <i>southward.</i>                       |
| <i>northward.</i>                   | a ɲe, <i>yesterday.</i>                 |
| • aʒ ɲo, <i>here, aʒ ɲɲ, there,</i> | a ɲ-ɲɲɲeaɲɲ, <i>at once, to-</i>        |
| aʒ ɲuɲ, <i>yonder.</i>              | <i>gether.</i>                          |
| aɲɲ aɲ aɲɲaɲ ɲɲ, <i>therefore.</i>  | aɲ ɲab, <i>whilst.</i>                  |
| aɲɲ aɲɲ, <i>back.</i>               | a ɲ-ʒaɲ, <i>near.</i>                   |
| aɲɲ bɲe, <i>at all.</i>             | a ɲ-ɲaɲ, <i>from the West.</i>          |
| aɲɲ ɲɲɲɲ, <i>hardly.</i>            | a ɲ-ɲoɲ, <i>from below.</i>             |
| aɲɲ ʒ-cúl, <i>backwards.</i>        | aɲɲɲɲ, <i>to-day.</i>                   |
| aɲɲ ɲeɲe, <i>a part, ɲeɲe aɲɲ</i>   | aɲaɲ, <i>seldom.</i>                    |
| <i>ɲeɲe, by turns.</i>              | aɲ ɲo, <i>here, aɲ ɲɲ, there,</i>       |
| aɲɲ mɲoɲ, <i>in order, in a</i>     | <i>aɲ ɲuɲ, yonder.</i>                  |
| <i>manner.</i>                      | a ɲoɲɲ, <i>to-night.</i>                |
| aɲɲ ɲoɲ, <i>in behalf.</i>          | a ɲ-oɲɲ, or aɲeɲɲ, <i>from the</i>      |
| aɲɲ ɲaɲɲɲɲ, <i>at times, some-</i>  | <i>East.</i>                            |
| <i>times.</i>                       | aɲoɲɲ, <i>now.</i>                      |

ա ոսո, *over*, և ոսո 'բա ղալ, *to and fro*.

և յ է-ամ, *when*, և յ էրա՛տ, *when*, և յ-ադէրա՛տ, *untimely*.

և յ-բալի, *when*, և յ-բալի ին, *then*.

և յ-բալ, *from above*.

և օն բալի ամալի, *once*.

և իւլի, *last night*.

և իւլամ, *ever*.

և իւր, *again*.

և իւրա՛տ, *in*, և իւրի՛շ, *within*.  
բա՛շ ղա՛տ, *almost*.

իւլէ իւլօր, *always*, և օիւլօր, *lastingly*.

օրն օր շօն, *topsy turvy*.

գա՛տ է? *what? what is it?*

գա հ-ալի? *when?* և հ-ալ? *whence?*

գալէ (գա ձալէ)? *where?*

էա՛տա, *already*, *however*.

գա՛տ օ իօր, *a long time ago*.

գա՛տն? (գա ղօր) *how?*

և օրի՛շ, *because*.

և օնա՛տ, *always*, *continually*.

օ'օրի՛շ, *by night*.

և օ, *by day*.

էա՛տօն, *vide licet*, *that is*.

բա շալ, *backwards*.

բա՛տ օ իօր, *long since*.

բա ծօրի՛շ, *finally*.

բա օ՛, *twice*.

բա լալէ, *a part*.

բա իւրա՛տ, *a part*, *privately*.

բա էրի, *twice*. *thence*

բա էրալիւմ, *towards*.

բաբա, *henceforth*, *hereafter*.

չա՛տ ամալ, *undoubtedly*.

չօ օրա՛տ, օր չօ օրա՛տ, *for ever*.

չօ շալի, *rightly*.

չօ օ-ւ, չօ ղրի՛շ, *until*,

չօ օւ իօ, *hitherto*.

չօ ծալիւմ, *truly*.

չօ ի՛ւլ, *yet*.

չօ իւլիւր, *evidently*.

չօ հ-աղամ, *rarely*, *seldom*.

չօ հ-իւմալ, *entirely*.

չօ լալի, *entirely*.

չօ լալ, *enough*.

չօ ղալէ, *well*.

չօ ղրիւց, *often*.

չօ ղօ՛, *early*, &c.

չօ ղօր ղօր, *especially*.

իօնիւր չօ, *in order that*.

իւմալիւ, *moreover*.

իւրալ, *hereafter*.

լալ իօ, *herewith*.

մալալ չ-էա՛տա, *likewise*.

մալ և օն, *together*, մալ

և օն լա, *together with*.

մալ օր ղրիւ, *as*.

մալ ին, *so*, *as that*.

մալ իօ, *thus*, *as this*.

իօ չօ, *until*.

օր ալ, *publicly*, *loudly*.

օր շօն, *above*.

օր իւրալ, *privately*.

օ իօն, *since*, օ իօն և

լալէ, *ever since*, օ ին

և ղա՛տ, *thence forward*.

իօր, *downwards*.

իօն, *eastwards*.

իւրալ, *upwards*, էրալ, *above*.

էալի ղօ՛, *beyond measure*.

էալ, *on the opposite*, *or other side*, *beyond*.

բօր, *yet.*

սօս արլի՛, *within.*

արլլեօճ Ելե, *moreover.*

սօս ամրլի՛, *without.*

րլմե րլն, *therefore.*

The following often occur in ancient MSS. :—  
 Բօ Բի՛, *because*; և ո՛ր, և ո՛րք, *now*; ար ևօլ, *however.* Եօսիս արլուր յո լարալի՛ րլմե, և չաճար  
 Լեօ է, ար ևօլ, ար Եա Եօրքարլո՛ րլն ԵԵ՛, *the people of de Clare surrounded him, and he is taken by them, albeit, he slew more in the battle.*—Four Masters.  
 Եարք, Եօճարք, ԵօԵարք, *hereafter, henceforth.*—  
 Leacan. Եօր, Եօր, i.e. բօր, *yet, moreover*; ԵլԵլնԵ, *likewise, moreover, both, together.*—ib. Բօ ԵԵօսլն, *immediately, instantly,* և յլե ԵԵլնԵ յո ԵԵար ԵԵ  
 ո ԼԵսլն յո ԵլնԵ յար ու ԵԵլն Բօ ԵԵօսլն, *and Neindi was the third son who spoke immediately after their birth.*—Leacan. ԵԵր, *at first.* Բլո՛ճլա  
 ԵԵր յո ԵօնԵլլ ԵԵր և ևօճ Ելո՛ րլ Ելլ յարոն, *Fionghuala (fairshoulders) was the wife of O'Donnell at first, and of Hugh Boy O'Neill afterwards.*—Four  
 Masters. Են ու ԵԵ, *besides*; Են ու Ելոլո՛, *besides them*; ևլլ արլի՛, *on the outside, without*; ևլլ Ելլ, *on the opposite side.* ԵԵօր, i.e. չլճ չօ  
 ո-Եճ, *although it were.* Ելճ ԵԵ՛, *howbeit.* Ելն, *indeed.* Ելն և ևլլ, *on the opposite side and on this side, on either side.*—Four Masters, 1590.

#### PREPOSITION.

##### *Proper Prepositions.*

և՛, *at.*

ևլն, *on, upon.*

ևն, և, *in.*

ևր, *out of.*

Ե, *of.*

Ելր, *after.*

Եճ, *to.*

չան, *without.*

չօ, չր, *to.*

լար, *after.*

լԵլն, *between.*

Լե, Լլր, *with (used in Connaught.)*

մար, *as, like to.*

բա, *about, for.*  
 քաօլ, *under, beneath.*  
 քեած, *throughout.*  
 ընիւր, *according to.*  
 ընա, *before.*  
 ըօլմե, ըօլմ, *before.*  
 քեաճ, *by, in comparison*  
*with, without.*

ծ, Վա, *from.*  
 ծր, *above.*  
 ըն, ըր, *to, with, (so used*  
*in Munster.)*  
 տար, լար, լարիւր, *over.*  
 տրե, լրիւ, *through.*  
 Վրմ, Վրմե, *about.*

### *Improper Prepositions.*

ա ինքնիւր, <i>before, in</i> <i>presence of.</i>	ա լաճար, <i>in presence of.</i>
ա ինքնաւ, <i>along with.</i>	ա ինքնեւ, <i>after, in the</i> <i>rere of.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>concerning.</i>	ա ինքն, <i>after.</i>
ա ինքն, ա ինքնեւ, <i>in</i> <i>the beginning of, in the</i> <i>front of.</i>	ա ինքն, <i>against, in the</i> <i>face of.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>behind.</i>	ա ինքն, <i>to go to meet.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>alongside.</i>	ժեւրիւ, <i>in want of.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>to, for.</i>	ժիւրիւ, <i>towards.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>joined to, en-</i> <i>gaged in.</i>	ժ ինքն, <i>unto.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>on account of,</i> <i>for.</i>	լե ինքն, <i>for.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>behind.</i>	ժ ժիւրիւ, <i>for want of</i> <i>food.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>through.</i>	ժ ինքն, <i>over, above.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>throughout.</i>	ժ ինքն, <i>before, oppo-</i> <i>site, in presence of.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>for sake of.</i>	ժ ինքն, <i>opposite.</i>
ա ինքն, <i>in possession of.</i>	ա ինքն, <i>after.</i>

Such as the following occur in ancient MSS.:—  
 I in; ինքն ինքն, *in the house of Shinche B.*—Գր, i.e.  
 ինքն, or ինքն. Գր ինքն ինքն, *for three days.*—Four  
 Masters. Գրն, i.e. ինքն ինքն, *in that*; քօր, i.e. ինքն,  
*on*; ինքն, i.e. ինքն ինքն, *from that*; ինքն, i.e. ինքն,  
*from that*; ինքն, i.e. ինքն, *against*; ինքն,  
 ինքն, i.e. ինքն, *with*; քօր ինքն ա ինքն ինքն, *a*  
*man who has much corn.*—Cor. Re ինքն, i.e. ինքն

h-aʒaɪð, *for*; cona, i.e. le n-a, *with his, her, their*; fɪɪ, i.e. lē, *with*; ɾɪt do bənəm la claɪn doŋchɪaɪð fɪɪ aɾoɪle, (lē n-a çēle) aɪ eceɪn do mɪaɪpɛað, *the Mac Donoughs having ratified a treaty of peace with each other while they would live*.—Four Masters, 1418:—  
 ʔaɪɪ, i.e. aɪɪ; caɪɪ .i. ʒa dɪcelcaɪɪ .i. cɪaɪð ʒa cen (ʒaɪ) ɪaɪaɪ ʔaɪɪ, *a spear unheaded, i.e. a pike staff without iron on it*.—Cor. Oʒ, i.e. aʒ, *at*; vaɪɪ aɪɪmɪð n-a ɾcaɪɪaɪʒeda dɪada coɾob do ʔɪð chɪama caɪaɪll no mɪaɪb caɪn a bɪaɪchaɪɪ oʒ ɪnʒaɪɪ caɪaɪc, *for the Divinity historians affirm, that it was by the jaw bone of a Camel, Cain killed his brother Abel*.—  
 Leacan. A, *from*; a heɪɪɪ, *from Ireland*; a to; a ɾɪɪ ʒɾeɪʒ, *to the land of Greece*.—ib. f. 276. ʔɪɪ, i.e. lē; ɪɾ aɪð aɾa ɾeɪn aɪʒɪð dɪaɪʒɪð fɪɪ ʒleaɪð mambɾa, *the place where that lies is directly opposite to Glen Mambra*.—ib. Co, cv, and ʒv, are written for ʒo, *to*.—Ballymote. Oc, used for aʒ; oc ɪaɪɾaɪð ɪɪʒe do ʔo beɪɪn, (do ʔeɪn) dɪa deʒbɪaɪc, *seeking the government for himself from his brother*.—Leacan.

ɪc, i.e. aɪ do, *in thy*; ɪc cɪɪðe ɪɾ blaɪmɪaɪ aɪ mɪla, *in thy kingdom pleasant shall be our dwelling*.—Leacan and Ballymote. hɪ, used for a, *in*; e ʔeɪn do ɾaɪɪ-aɪnʒ o aɾoɪl (o n-a çēle) ɪaɪ ɾɪn, ɾ boɪll beacca do bənəm da çoɾp hɪ cɪɪonaɪð a mɪoʒɪɪoma, *he himself was torn asunder after that, and small pieces made of his body for his evil deeds*.—Four Masters.

## CONJUNCTION.

### Simple Conjunctions.

aç, açb, açt, <i>but</i> .	ʒē, <i>though</i> .
aʒɾɾ, <i>and, for which</i> aɾ,	ʒɪð, ʒɪbeað, <i>although</i> .
ɪɾ and 'ɾ, are used as abbreviations.	ʒo, <i>that</i> .
aɪ? <i>whether?</i>	m-a, <i>if</i> .
aɾ? <i>whether?</i>	m-aɪ, <i>as</i> .
bɪoð, <i>although</i> .	mɾna, <i>if not, except</i> .
ceaçðaɪ, <i>either</i> .	mɾɪ, <i>if not, except</i> .
da, <i>if</i> .	nɪ, <i>not</i> .
ʔoɾ, <i>yet</i> .	n-a, <i>not; than</i> .
	nð, <i>or</i> .

### Conjunctive Phrases.

amason, <i>both.</i>	do éiríḡ zvr, <i>because that.</i>
vime rín, <i>wherefore.</i>	airí rou zvr, <i>on account that.</i>
zvhab, <i>that.</i>	
mar io, <i>as this, thus.</i>	ioñvr zvr, <i>so that.</i>
mar rín, <i>as that.</i>	wvr nac, <i>as not.</i>
mar an z-céadna, <i>also.</i>	ma ta, <i>if so.</i>
amlaḡ rín, <i>likewise.</i>	ma reab, <i>if so.</i>
airí an adbar rín, <i>therefore.</i>	d'eagal zo, <i>lest that.</i>
airí ceañ zo, <i>by reason that.</i>	zē zvr, <i>although.</i>
	acē amān, <i>except.</i>

### Ancient.

conab airíe, <i>on that account.</i>	conab, i.e. zvrhab, <i>that—</i>
acē maḏ, <i>except, alone.</i>	azvr zabaid a clan dja
beor, i.e. fōr, <i>yet.</i>	eirí conab ra ata leat
cvrhab, conob, <i>that.</i>	cvrncne ḡ a leat anāll
feb, feib, <i>as feib ad</i>	do ḡol aedā rlaíne, <i>and</i>
fedim, <i>as I relate.</i>	<i>his descendants after</i>
rairí, i.e. óirí, <i>for.</i>	<i>him possessed it ; so that</i>
daḡ, <i>as.</i>	<i>from him are descended</i>
ocvr for azvr, <i>and co for</i>	<i>the people of Leath</i>
zo, <i>that—co ro aptaín-</i>	<i>(half) Cuirne, and the</i>
ḡbír, <i>that they might</i>	<i>(inhabitants of the)</i>
<i>govern.—Ballymote.</i>	<i>other half are of the</i>
	<i>race of Hugh Slaney.—</i>
	<i>Ballymote.</i>

### INTERJECTIONS.

No language abounds more in passionate interjection, than the Irish.—Dr. Neilson.

oô! vë! oôñ! *alas!*  
 aɾ tɾvaz! *woe!*  
 ɾapaon! *alas!*  
 ɾapaon ʒevɾ! *O sad sor-*  
*sow!*  
 maɾɾɟ! *woe to!*  
 monvav! *alas!*  
 mo tɾvazɟe tã! *I pity*  
*you!*  
 ɾevc! *behold, lo!*  
 ɛɾɾ! *hush! listen!*

vajll-lë-can dɾb ô! *a sad*  
*story to relate!*  
 ɾvɾl-le-lúð! *hallo! bloody*  
*wars!*  
 a-bo-búð! *murder! war!*  
 mo çɾeac! *my ruin! my*  
*sorrow!*  
 oôñ ô! *my sad sorrow!*  
 mo ɾaɾɾe tɾ, *shame upon*  
*you! fy!*



## SYNTAX.

## CONCORD.

## ARTICLE.

Rule 1. The article agrees with its substantive, in gender, number, and case, and is placed before it and next to it, except when an adjective intervenes; as, *աժա աղ քարն րօ աջ լաճէր լեւտ* *this man speaks to you*; *ծ'ըլլէր մէ լե շօմրած դա մղա*, *I listened to the conversation of the woman.*

2. If the radical letter of the noun be a consonant, it will, in the singular, be aspirated in the nom. and acc. of feminines, and in the gen. of masculines; as, *էւշ աղ եւան արան րբ յմ ծամ*, *the woman gave me bread and butter*, *րբ է րօ տեճ աղ քիւր*, *this is the house of the man.* It will also be eclipsed or aspirated in the dat. and abl. singular, and always eclipsed in the gen. plural; as, *էւշ րէ եօլոր ծամ արն աղ մ-բեւաճ շարտ*, *he gave me a knowledge of the right way*, *էարիւց մէ շօ ծիբեճ ծ'դ մեծալե*, *I came directly from home*; *ծի մէ աջ ըլլտեճտ լե մղնաճար դա մ-բեճ*, *I was listening to the humming of the bees.*—See p.p. 14-15.

3. If the leading letter be a vowel, *ւ* is prefixed in the singular, to the nom. and acc. of masculines, and *հ* to the gen. of feminines; in the plural *հ* is prefixed, in both genders, to all the cases except the gen., to which *դ* is prefixed; as, *ա ծելլլմ յիճ դճ է Պաօլթ* *էւշ աղ տ-արան ծ դեւմ ծիճ*, *I say unto you that it was not Moses gave you the bread from heaven.* *Լեճճար դա հ-յոջլոք*, *the daughter's book*, *աժա դա հ-սալո րա շ-քոծ*, *the lambs are in the fold*; *շալալծ մէ րիլլմ դա դ-ւոք*, *I heard the singing of the birds.*

4. A monosyllabic adjective prefixed to the noun so as to form a compound with it, is subject to the same initial changes as if the whole compound word were a simple noun; as, *շօնարիւբեամար աղ շլար-շօլլ ա երճ*

ծ էյր, *we saw the green-wood far from land*; in this we have the leading consonant of the adjective aspirated; յր է ըրն քնոյն աղ Ե-ծջ քար թօյնեալս, *that is the mild young man*; Բի մե և Ե-տեճ նա Կ-ծջ-մոյն, *I was in the house of the young woman*, &c.

5. The article is prefixed to adjectives used substantively; as, Եժ յեթիւն նա Եոյլ և թճար, Դ ընկալն նա Եազալ, Զլաղ և Լոճար, Դ Եժ ընդիւն նա Եծջ, Եւրիշէ և նա մշն, Դ Եճ աղ թօյնցը Եճ քանոյն Եժ նա Եոճարն, *the blind get their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are awakened, and the gospel is preached to the poor*.

6. When the article is preceded by a particle ending in a vowel, the և is omitted, and the ո unites with the particle; as, Երն մ-Եեյ Եժ Թեճար Երն նա Լյոնճ Եժ Տրօյնճ յաօմ, *Peter being filled with the Holy Spirit*, instead of Եժ աղ.

7. When the article precedes a word beginning with a consonant, the ո is scarcely heard in speaking, and is omitted in some printed works (incorrectly;) as, Եւրն մոյն Երն Եժ շօյն, *put turf on the fire*.

8. When the article follows աղ, *in*, for better sound, ը is inserted between it and աղ, the article; as, Բի մե Լեյր աղ ընդ ապր շեւոյն, *I was with him in the same hour*, instead of աղ աղ: this is often written and spoken ըն և ընդ; as, ըն, or ընդ էյր, *in the country*.

9. When two substantives come together, one governing the other in the genitive, the article, although prefixed to both in English, will be joined to the latter only, in Irish; as, Եոնարն մե քար աղ էյն, *I saw the man of the house*. But when a person's state or office is expressed, or when *this, that, you*, occur in English, the article is prefixed to the former only, as, ըր մայր աղ քար օյնցը, *he is a good teacher*; ըր մայր աղ քան թօյն է ըրն, *that is a good sail-mast*, Եճ Եւրն աղ քար թայն, *where is the watchman*; Եճարն Եւրն աղ Լոն յարձարեճս, *bring me the fishing-net*; in this case, however, the two nouns form a kind of compound term, or denote only one

complex object. To express these indefinitely, we merely say, *բար տիջե, արած րօր, բա րգօ, լիօ յարչ-դաճտա, &c., a house-holder, a sail-mast, a watch-man, a fishing-net, &c.*

10. when the noun governed is a proper name of a person, the article is omitted; as, *լեւոր Ջուրիւր, the book of Maurice*, but if the proper name be finite or particular, then the article will be prefixed; as, *լեւոր առ Ջուրիւր րի, the book of that Maurice*. Most proper names of places of the masculine gender will omit the article; as, *Բալե Լիմրիկ, the town of Limerick*, but those of the feminine will prefix the article; as, *ժողարբամբ րեյիւրե դա Կ-Ալբան, we saw the mountains of Scotland, or Alban*. *Քիչե դա Եամրաճ, the Kings of Tara*; *Կարտա դա Կ-Էրբան, the coasts of Ireland*. In ancient MSS. they frequently omit it; as, *րիկ Եամրաճ, King of Tara*—see No. 12.

11. A possessive pronoun joined to the noun governed, excludes the article from the noun governing; as, *առ ի րօ օրար Եր Լան? is this the work of your hands?*

12 The article is omitted after *ա, in*, (the abbreviation of *այ*;) as, *ա մ-Բլաճայի Ե'ազր ար Ե-Երբարդա, in the year of the age of our Lord*.—In old MSS. *ի* is generally used for *ա*; as, *յգրիճ Լայճան, in the territory of Leinster*.—Leacan, f. 284.

13 The Irish language has no article corresponding to the English *a*, or *an*, but to express *a man, a woman, an apple, &c.* we simply say, *բար, a man, Եայ, a woman, սալ, an apple*. When the office or state of being is expressed, a possessive pronoun is used, having *այ, in*, expressed or understood before it, and the noun is put in the ablative case; as, *Է, մօ, (ա'մ', i.e. այ մօ) րջօլար ճաօրիլճե, I am an Irish scholar*; *Եայ շա Եօ, (or ա'Ե', i.e. այ Եօ) Երիդ Երայիւրաճ, you will be a pious man*; *Է րօ 'դա, (այ ա) մ-Երդաճ րայիւր, they are a rich family*. These phrases may be literally rendered thus—*I am in my (state) of an Irish scholar; you will be in your (state) of a pious person; he is in his (state) of a good boy*;

*they are in their (state) of a rich family.* *A* and *an* are also expressed by *an*; *the*; as, *յր մայր ան բարն է, he is a good man*; *յր քեարտա ան Ծրնոն է, he is an honest man.* Participles, which are also nouns, expressing a state of being, are used in the same manner; as *տա բննա ղարամ, he is in his standing (state);* *յար մ-բեյտննա (ան և) ղարամ Ծօյն, they being standing,—literally, after being in their standing to them.*

#### NOUNS SUBSTANTIVE AND ADJECTIVE.

1. Substantives signifying the same thing, agree in case: as *Երրորդ Թօլ Բրտալ, the Epistle of Paul the Apostle.*

2. An adjective agrees with its substantive before it, in gender, number, and case; as, *տօրած ան ճրայն մայր, the fruit of the good tree*; *բօշմարնա շաօրե մօյն, the harvest of the great wind.* Adjectives do not, like substantives, terminate in *ն* in the dat. and abl. plural (except in ancient MSS.;) as, *ան տրաւ լմելջեար ան բրօրած քեանջլան ար Ծրնոն Բրն Բեյ, լմելջ բն ճրն յօնածայն տօրմա ԲՅ յարմայն բարմոյր when the unclean spirit leaveth any person, he goeth through dry places seeking rest.*—See p. 31.

3. When the adjective and substantive are in different clauses, or when the adjective is asserted of, or concerning the substantive, it precedes it, and undergoes no change, either initial or final, as in the following instances:—

1st. *ան մայրն ո՞ր ան օլ ան շոյօնն է բրն? whether is that a good or bad act?* In this case the question is asked, and then the adjective precedes the substantive, and is in a different clause.

2nd. *յր մայր ան Բրածայն է, he is a good boy.* Here the adjective is asserted of the substantive, and precedes it, as in the English.—See Note, p. 30.

4. When the adjective is in the predicate of a proposition, and the substantive in the subject; or, that the adjective affirms the quality or state of the substantive, the adjective, verb, or substantive, do not

necessarily agree in gender, number, or case; as, *աժա Ծ'Այլեանարա ՚յլե բիրիդեաժ (not բիրիդեաժա,) all thy commandments are true.*

5. Some adjectives, of one syllable, may be prefixed to their substantives, and if the leading letter of the substantive be a mutable consonant, it will be aspirated; as, *Ծեպ ծայր, a good person; Ծրոժ բար, a bad man; բար ծեւաժ, an old way; նսած շեւաժ, a new moon, &c.* Such adjectives so placed before their nouns, often combine with them, so as to be considered rather as one complex term than two distinct words; as *ծջ-բար, a young woman; Ծարշ-լարայր, red-flame; շորմ-լոժ, blue-lough; շլար-ժօլլ, green-wood, &c.*

6. A noun, verb, or adjective, preceded by an adjective, suffers aspiration; as, *մօր-դեւորդաժ, high-spirited; շլար-շորմ, grey-blue; Էրօմ-Բալլիմ, I beat-heavy; Ծսծ-թօլս, dark-light.*

7. When the adjective is connected, in meaning and force, with the verb, or when it serves to modify the verb, it does not agree in gender, number, or case, with the noun; as, *Ծօ իլիդ մե ան բշլան շար, I made the knife sharp, or I sharpened the knife.* Here the adjective does not agree with the noun, for it modifies not the noun, but the verb. But to express, *I made the sharp knife,* we say, *Ծօ իլիդ մե ան բշլան շար:* wherein the adjective agrees with the noun, for it modifies the noun, distinguishing that knife from others, and consequently its leading consonant is aspirated to agree with *բշլան, a knife,* which is of the feminine gender.

#### NUMERALS.

1. Numerals, whether cardinal or ordinal, to which add *յօմած, much, or many; շաժ, every; մօրան, many; Բեշան, little;* are placed before their nouns; as, *Էրլ մարմ, three fingers; ան Էրար Լա, the third day;*—but we say, *Էրլ բիր Ծեւշ, thirteen men; Էրլիդ Կ-Ալիդ բլժեւ, twenty four hours,* placing the noun between the numerals. Sometimes իր, the

abbreviation of *աշտ*, *and*, is prefixed to *բիւթ*, *twenty*; and always prefixed after thirty; as *սոս շաւի և բիւթ*, *twenty-one trees*; *երի շաւի և բիւթ*, *thirty-two trees*; *բայ* but the ancients would say, *երիւթ ա ծո*, *thirty-two*; *սոս ա շաւի*, *fifty-one*, &c.

2. When *սո*, *two*, is prefixed to a noun, the article is put in the singular, and the noun in the dat. singular; as, *սո սո շաւի*, *the two feet*, *սո սո լաւի*, *the two hands*; and if an adjective follows the noun, it will be put in the plural; as, *սո լաւի շաւի*, *two small fishes*. If the genitive is implied, the noun will be put in the gen. plural; as, *շաւի ա սո լաւի*, *the whiteness of her two hands*. When the noun is preceded by *բիւթ*, *twenty*, *սոս*, *a hundred*, *միւթ*, *a thousand*, it will be put in the nom. singular; as, *բիւթ լաւի*, *twenty years*; *սոս բաւ*, *a hundred men*; *միւթ շաւի*, *a thousand persons*.—See p. 41.

## PRONOUNS.

### PERSONAL.

1. Personal pronouns agree in gender, number, and person, with the nouns to which they refer; as *և բոս շաւի լաւ*, *they are tall trees*.—see p. 55.

The pronoun is generally used with the second person sing. and plur., and always with the third person singular, except in answering a question; as, *բայ շաւի*, *you write well*; *շաւի լաւ*, *ye walk quickly*; *սո լաւի շաւի*, *do I write well?* *լաւի*, *you do write well*. The pronoun is never used with the 1st and 2nd person sing. potential mood; as, *լաւի լաւի*, *I would go with you to-morrow, if you would come with me to-day*.

2. If the antecedent be a sentence, or clause of a sentence, the pronoun agreeing with it must be of the third person; as, *սո միւթ ա շաւի*, *7 շաւի լաւի*, *I was his friend, and he did not know it*.

3. If the antecedent be a collective Noun; as, *լաւի*, *a host, or army*; *լաւի*, *a set, party, or clan*;

ծոռոց, *a party*; Ծրեամ, *a tribe*; the pronoun is of the 3rd person plural; as, ըօնալիւ մէ ան իւրաջ ըլլա ըստիմէ ծրի ըրալծ ըլաԾ ան եալաԾ ըօ ան ԵլաԾալիւ անօրալծ *I saw that host before, for they passed this way last year.* Sometimes, however, the pronoun is used in the 3rd person singular with իւրաջ; as, Եա մծր ան իւրաջ է ըլլա և Ել լելլ, *that was a great army he had with him.*

4. The pronouns, ը, *he*, ըլ, *she*, and ըլաԾ, *they* are always used in the nominative; է, *him*, ի, *her*, ը, *us*, ի, *ye* or *you*, and իաԾ, *they*, in the accusative; ը, *we*, and ըլ, *ye* or *you*, are used in either nominative or accusative.

5. An interrogative combined with a pronoun, asks a question without the intervention of the substantive verb; as, ան է ըօ ան եալաԾ չօ Ծրնեալչա? *is this the way to Dundalk?*—See assertive verb. In Connaught it is expressed in the phrase չօ Եմ մըր'ը, (մըր իր) ըա ըր? *how are you?*

6. The pronoun when compounded with the preposition Ծօ, *to*, may be aspirated or not, as shall sound most smoothly; as, ըաԾալիւ Եամ, or Եամ ըչիա չօ ղչեարիալչ մէ արա իր իմ, *give me a knife till I cut bread and butter.* The preposition by the same rule, may be aspirated or not; as, ըրչ մէ Ծըլլ, or Ծըլլ, ան լեաԾար, *I gave you the book.*

#### POSSESSIVE.

The possessive pronouns are always placed before their nouns; as, մօ լամ. *my hand*, Ծօ լեաԾար, *thy book*, և ղեարլ, (աւ ղարլ) *his strength*, ար ղն, *our secret*, Եար ղնլ, *your eyes*, և ղլա, *their desire.*

#### RELATIVE.

The relative agrees with its antecedent; as, ան ղեար և ըալիլ, *the man who came.* When it is used to denote the owner or possessor of any thing, it takes ը after it; as, ան ղեար ար լելլ ը, *the man to whom you belong*, which when compounded with Ծօ, *to*, or Ե, *of*, makes Ծ'ար; as, ԾչլաԾ Ծ'ար Ե'ալիւ ՁաԾա, *a young man whose name was*, (or to whom was name) *Matthew*;

which when compounded with *ab*, *is*, makes *Ժ'արաբ* ; as, *բար Ժ'արաբ արոյն Երևան*, *a man whose name is*, (or to whom is name) *Bryan*. With *lê*, *with*, it makes *լեր* ; as, *չիա Բ'ê լեր միայ*, *whoever has a desire*, or *with whomsoever there is a desire*. With *lê*, and *ab*, *is*, it makes *լêրաբ* ; as, *ան տê լêրաբ արլ Գյւղ երեւեամ-նոր զոր օր*, &c.—See p. 66. The relative always precedes the verb, and is often omitted ; as, *ան բար օր*, *the man who drinks*, *ան բար Երևան*, *the man who came*.—See p. 57, and the verbs throughout.

#### INTERROGATIVE.

The interrogative pronoun *չիա*, *who*, with or without the personal pronoun, agrees with its object or respondent ; as *չիա Է ան բար րօ* ? *who is this man* ? *Երեւան մայրաքաղաք*, *a friend* ; *չիա տա ան* ? *who is there* ? *բար արաբ*, *a lady* ; *Երեւան մայրաքաղաք*, *friends* ; *չիա Էրևան րօ*, *who are these* ? *Երեւան մօր*, *great people*. The assertive verb is never expressed with the interrogative pronoun ; as, *չիա Է* ? *who is he* ? not *չիա րօ Է* ? *what is it* ? not *ան րօ Է* ? The interrogatives always precede the noun, verb, or preposition by which they are governed ; as, *չիա Էրևան* ? *what hour* ? *չիա Էրևան րօ* ? *where is he* ? *չիա Էրևան Երևան* ? *where are you from* ?

#### DEMONSTRATIVE.

The demonstrative pronouns immediately follow the nouns or adjectives with which they are connected ; as, *ան բար րօ*, *this man* ; *ան բար երևան րօ*, *that fine woman*. It also follows the pronoun in like manner, as *Է րօ*, *this person*, or *he this* ; but when the assertive verb is understood, it precedes it as *րօ Է* (i.e. *րօ րօ Է*), *here it is*. When *րօ* is joined to a noun whose last vowel is slender, it is written *րլ*, but very improperly, as it does not convey the proper sound of *րօ* ; as, *ան Երևան րլ*, *this year*.—see p. 46.



## COMPOUND.

The compound pronoun, *azam*, with the verb *bí*, *be*, &c., supplies the place of the verb, *to have*; as, *ca ré azam*, *I have it*; *an b-fuyl ré azad?* *have you it?* It differs in its application from *liom*, *with me*, thus, that the latter is always used in motion to or fro, as *carra liom*, *come with me*, *fan liom*, *wait for me*, &c., while the former is used in a motion terminating at some place, as *fan azam*, *remain with me*; *bi azam amaraic az an aite ríu*, *be with me to-morrow at that place*. For the other compounds and increase, see p. 48, &c.

## VERB.

1. A verb agrees with its nominative, in number and person; and the nominative, whether noun or pronoun, is ordinarily placed after the verb; as, *do labair ré*, *he spoke*.

2. If the nominative be a noun of multitude, the verb is put in the plural; as, *an aite a na baidh an bneam*, *the place where the party was*. In old MSS. the nominative is sometimes placed before the verb, especially in the Annals of Ireland; as *earboc aib-maca do éz*.

3. The nominative precedes the verb in the relative form; as, *an fear creidear*, *the man that believes*. But the real nominative is *a*, *who*, elegantly omitted. The interrogative pronoun also precedes the verb with which it agrees; as, *cia é a h-íre ó'n tír*, *who came to-day from the country*.

3. When a personal pronoun is a nominative to the verb, the verb is put in the 3rd person singular, and admits of no variation or form; as, *labair mé*, *I spoke*, *labair tú*, *you spoke*, &c., not *labair me*, &c. See p. 55.

5. The infinitive mood, with the prepositions *do*, or *a*, its signs, expressed or understood, always follows the nominative, except in poetry or poetical style, and where there is no nominative, the infinitive

is in the end of the sentence; as, *Հար յօր Ե՛թիւր ԼԵ ԽՈՆ յԺՈՒՆ ԲԻԷՀԻՆԱ ՎԻ ԵՒ ԸՈ ԷԹՅԱԻՐԵ ՎԻ, Դ ՆՅՈՐ ԼԱՍ ԵՊՆԵԱՇ ԺՆ ԼԱ ԲԻՐ ԲԱՐ ՆԺ ՎԻ ԵՒ ԸՈ ԲԻԲԻՄԻՅԵ ԸԵ, and no man was able to give him any answer; and from that day forth no one dared to ask him any thing.* If the object precedes the verb it will be in the accusative; as, *ԾԾԱԻՐԵ ԲԵ ԼԻՊ ԱՆ ԵԱԼԱՇ ԸՈ ԶԼԱՊԱՏ, he told us to clear the way.* Sometimes the infinitive has its agent in the accusative before it; as, *ԻՐ ՄԱԵՇ ԵԻԲՐԵ ՄԻՐԵ ԸՈ ԲԱՐԵԱՇ, it is good for you that I remain.*

6. When there are two or more nominatives, the verb agrees with the nearest; as, *ԸՈ ԵՂ ՏԵՐՄԱՐ Դ ԵՅԻՆ Դ ՄՈՐԱՆ ԵԼԵ ԼԵՐ, James and John, and many others were with him.*

The accusative case is never placed between the verb and its nom. when both follow the verb; as, *ԸՈ, ԶԱՅ ԵՐԱԼԻՅԵ ԵՐԱ ԾՅԻՆ, pity seized Jesus for them.*

The assertive verb is often elegantly omitted; as, *ԾՐԻ ԵՐԵԱՆ ԱՐ Ն-ՕԼԱ, for he (is) our God,* instead of *ԾՐԻ ԻՐ ԵՐԵԱՆ ԱՐ Ն-ՕԼԱ.*

8. Nouns denoting the same object, and related alike to the governing word, should agree in case; as, *ՏՐԱ ՄԱՇ ԵԱՐՐՆ, իՅԵ ԶԱԵԼ ԶԼԱՐ, &c., Sru, son of Esru, son of Gadelus, the green, &c.*

## GOVERNMENT.

### SUBSTANTIVE.

1. When two substantives come together, signifying different things, the latter is put in the genitive; as, *ԲՈԼՐ ՊԱ ԶՐԵՆԵ, the light of the sun; ԲԵՐ ԵԱՐՊԱՇ, the convention of Tara.*

2. The latter substantive is sometimes joined with the former, as an adjective, making one compound expression, but still inflected in the genitive; as, *ԲԵՐ ԿՈՐԱՆ, a reaper.*

3. The active infinitive and participles govern the genitive, as nouns; as, *ԸՈ ԼԱԾԱԻՐԵ ԲԻՐԻՊԵ, to speak*

*truth, i.e. to the speaking of truth*; *աշ յմիւր բիճիլլե, playing chess, i.e. at the playing of chess*; *լաւ Ե-ճանամ օլիւր, having done work, i.e. after the doing of work*; *լաւ Ե-ջօղ 4 ղամած, having wounded his enemy, i.e. after the wounding of his enemy*; *4լիւ շի շաճալիւր եօլիւր, about to give knowledge, i.e. about the giving of knowledge*. Nouns governed in the genitive, govern those that follow them in the genitive also; as, *բաօր ծեանա Կարած, a chariot maker, or a mechanic of making chariots*; *բար շիջե լեյիւ*. The object of the infinitive may come before it, in the accusative; as, *լի մալի 4ն օԳալի Օլա ծօ մօլած, it is a good work to praise God*; for, *լի մալի 4ն օԳալի մօլած Օե*.

When one substantive governs another in the genitive plural, without the article being joined with the genitive, the latter substantive is sometimes aspirated, as, *բլիլ շաճար, the blood of goats*. Proper names, and in several instances common names are sometimes aspirated in the genitive singular for better sound's sake; as, *մաԿ շօղի շերծ-ճաճալի, the son of Con of the hundred battles*; *մաԿ բիլ 4ն շ-լեյիւ, the son of the man of the mountain*; *շեճ Բիլիւմ, the house of Feilim*; *օլիօլլ բար մեճճա, Oilioll the husband of Maude*.

#### SURNAMES.

Սա, or ծ, *a grandson, a descendant*, which make *ւի*, in the genitive and vocative, have the name that follows them in the genitive; as, *եօջան ծ ղեյլլ, մաԿ լեճճալի ղի ղեյլլ, Owen O'Neill, son of John O'Neill*. ՉաԿ, Մ'. has also the name after it in the genitive; as, *բաճ ԹԿ. Չաճորբ, John M'Manus*; *Տերմր ՉԿ. 4ն Յալիւ, James M'Ward*. The latter is a significant name, i.e. the son of the Bard, and has therefore the article prefixed to it; the former is the descendant of a significant name, and does not require the article to be prefixed. Նի and ղի are prefixed to the family names of females; ղի, if the family name be Օ' and ղի, if Մ'.; as, *Չալե ղի շեալալի, Mable O'Kelly*; *լաբալիլիօն ղի 4' Յալիւ, Lasarina, (i.e. the complexion of wine) M'Ward*.

When a person's surname is asked, the answer is given under one of these three terms, *řjol*, *clañ*, and *řvřncřřř*, *stock*, *clan*, *tribe or family*; as, *cřř řlōřřēāđ čřř*, or *đvřřč* ? *what is your surname ?* *đō řřlō ř-Ceallāřřř*, of the *O'Kellies*; *đō clāřř đřřēāččāřřđ*, of the *M'Oiraghties*, or *Geraghties*; *đō řvřřncřřř řlāñāđāřřř*, of the *O'Flannagans*.

#### ADJECTIVES.

1. Adjectives signifying profit, proximity, fitness, and their opposites, require the dative with the preposition *đđ*; as, *řř đvřřčāřřčēāč đvřřčřř ē*, *it is profitable for you*; *řř māřč đām řřř*, *that is good for me*.

2. Adjectives signifying skill or knowledge, require the dative with the preposition *āřř*; as *eđlāč āřř đlřžčřđ řā řřōđāččā*, *skilled in the laws of the kingdom*; also the ablative with the preposition *āñ*, and the article; as, *eđlāč řāñ đlřžēāđ*, *skilled in the law*.

3. Adjectives and nouns, signifying a part of any thing, require *đē āñ*, or *đē řā*, of *the*, with the ablative; as *đāč řāñ đē'ñ leāđāřř*, *each part of the book*; *řēāřř đē řā đāōřřđ*, *one of the men*. Also with the comparative and superlative; as, *āñ řēāřř řř řēāřř đē'ñ đřř*, *the better man of the two*; *āñ řēāřř řř řēāřř đē'ñ řōmlāñ*, *the best man of all*; with *řā*, *than*; as, *řēāřř řřōř řēāřř řā ēřřēāñ*, *a better man than him*; *řēāřř řř řēāřř řā ēřřēāñ*, *a man better than him*. Where there is an interrogation, the verb *řř*, *is*, is elegantly omitted; as, *āñ mō čřřā řā řlđřāhām ?* *art thou greater than Abraham ?* But adjectives signifying fulness, and the like, may have a genitive; as, *beāčā lāñ čřřōblōřđē*, *a life full of trouble*; *mālā lāñ đāōřčē*, *a bag full of wind*; but we also say, *lāñ đē čřřōblōřđ*, *full of trouble*; *lāñ đē đāōč*, *full of wind*.

4. Adjectives signifying likeness, or an emotion of the mind, require *lē* with the ablative; as, *řř čōřmřřř āñ đvřřē lē řēāřř čūāřřčāřř*, *the man is like an hireling*; *đř řřāđ đō māřč leāč*, *they were good to you*; *đř čāřřāñāč řřōm*, *be friendly to me*.

5. The numerals *און*, *one*; *שא*, *two*, cause aspiration; as, *און בעאן*, *one woman*; *שא פֿארן*, *two men*. *צרי*, *three*; *צערנע*, *four*; *אינ*, *five*; *זע*, *six*; *פֿינע*, *twenty*; *ציריג*, *thirty*; *צעאןצאג*, *forty*; *אונצאג*, *fifty*; *פֿארזאג*, *sixty*; *פֿענציג*, *seventy*; *אכציג*, *eighty*; *נאנצ*, *ninety*; *ענד*, *a hundred*; *מיל*, *a thousand*; *מיליאן*, *a million*, and all the ordinals will have the noun in its primary form, i.e. unaspirated; as, *צרי פֿון*, *three men*; *צערנע צאנ*, *four trees*, &c.

*פֿענציג*, *seven*; *אכציג*, *eight*; *נאנצ*, *nine*; and *בעס*, *ten*, cause eclipsis, and prefix *ן* to vowels; as, *פֿענציג-קאנ*, *seven pigeons*; *אכציג-קאנ*, *eight birds*; *נאנצ-מאנ*, *nine men*; *בעס-מאנ*, *ten towns*. Where there are two or more numerals, the noun is placed immediately after the first; as, *שא פֿארן דעס*, *twelve men*; *צרי פֿון צרי פֿינע*, *twenty-three men*.

#### PRONOUNS.

1. The possessive pronouns, *מו*, *my*; *דו*, *thy*; *א*, *his*, aspirate their substantives; as, *מו צאן*, *my head*; *דו פֿוס*, *thy foot*; *א פֿינגער*, *his finger*. *וואו*, before a vowel, or *פ*, loses *ו*; as, *מ'אנאם*, *my soul*; *מ'פֿול*, *my blood*; the latter is called an improper eclipsis. *וואו*, in the like cases, loses *ו*, and by some writers the *ו* is changed into *ט*, or even *ה*, (the two latter, however, should not be imitated;) as, *ד'עוואלד*, *thy knowledge*; *ד'פֿלעש*, *thy flesh*; *ט'אנאם*, or *ה'אנאם*, *thy name*.

2. *זי*, *her*, requires the noun to be in the primary, or unaspirated form, as, *זי צאן*, *her head*; and before a vowel takes *ה*, as *זי הענדל*, *her face*.

*און*, *our*, *זיין*, *your*, *א*, *their*, eclipse the following consonant, except *ר*; and prefix *ן* to vowels; as, *און-זאך*, *our care*; *זיין-פֿלעש*, *your health*; *און-בראד*, *our bread*; *און-אבא*, *our father*.

A preposition ending with a vowel, requires *ן* to be prefixed to *א*, *his*, *her*, *their*; as, *ל א לאן*, *with his hand*; *ל א לאן*, *with her hand*; *ל א לאנען*, *with their hands*.

3. When the possessive pronouns, *מו*, *my*; *דו*, *thy*;

אנ, *our* ; א, *his, her, their*, are compounded with the prepositions לֵא, *with* ; אֶל, or סֶל, *from* ; דֶּרֶךְ, *through* ; תַּחַת, *under, or about* ; לְ, *to* ; בֵּין, *in*, these compounds cause aspiration and eclipsis in the same cases as their primitives, and also require a dative, or ablative case of the prepositions of which they are compounded ; as, לֵא מִן אֶצְבָּעִי, *with my finger* ; סֶל רֶגְלְךָ, *to thy foot* ; סֶל הָאֵף הָאֵל מִן רֶגְלְךָ, *from his head to his foot* ; דֶּרֶךְ אֶת הַבָּנִים, *through our body* ; תַּחַת הָאֵף הַבָּנִים, *about their children*.

#### VERB.

1. Verbs active govern the accusative case ; as, בִּעֲשֵׂה אֵת הַדָּבָר הַזֶּה, *do that thing* ; הִנֵּנוּ בְּעֵשֶׂהְךָ, *we beseech thee*.

2. Verbs transitive require their objects, in the accusative, after their agents ; as, בִּיטַחְתָּ אֶת הָאִישׁ, *he struck a man* ; בִּיטַחְתָּ מֵי אֶת הַסֵּפֶר, *I read the book* ; בִּיטַחְתָּ מֵי אֶת הָאִישׁ, *I saw the man*.

The relative and interrogative pronouns come before the verbs that govern them, and aspirate the leading consonant ; as, אֵת אֲשֶׁר בִּיטַחְתָּ מֵי, *he who struck me, or the person whom I struck*.

3. Some verbs require a preposition before their object, and if the object be a pronoun, it must be compounded with a preposition ; as, תַּבְּאֵר אֶת הַדָּבָר הַזֶּה לִּי, *give me that, or give to me that* ; תַּבְּאֵר אֶת הַדָּבָר הַזֶּה אִתְּךָ, *bring it with you* ; בִּיטַחְתָּ אֶת הַבֹּדֶם, *away with the clown, or take the clown away from me* ; בִּיטַחְתָּ אֶת הַבֹּדֶם לָבוֹא אִתִּי, *I requested of him to come with me*.

4. The word which in English is in the nominative case, before a participle, (i.e. where the ablative absolute is used in Latin), is in the Irish put in the dative with the preposition לְ, *to* ; as, אֵת הַדָּבָר הַזֶּה בִּיטַחְתָּ, *he being in that place* ; אֵת הַדָּבָר הַזֶּה בִּיטַחְתָּ, *he having come* ; אֵת הַדָּבָר הַזֶּה בִּיטַחְתָּ, *they being about to go*.

5. Verbs of comparing, and taking away, require the ablative of the object of comparison, or depriva-

tion; as, *do čvz řē mo čōta vaim, he took away my coat from me; řamlvřžim čū lē čmañ žan tořað, I compare you to a tree without fruit; do bařneað řjob ē, it was taken from them.*

6. The infinitive, and participles active, require the genitive; as, *čā mē dvl a ceañac leađaim, I am going to buy a book; čā řē až řarřařō řibře, he is looking for work; řar m-břalađ an dōřarř, having knocked at the door; ařř čř đēařam řřřařžčē, about to make prayer.*

7. When two verbs come together, the latter is put in the infinitive mood; as, *čřařō řē do đēařam řibře, he went to do work; řačřařō mē đřevčarřč ařř, I will go to see him. Čřm, to, or for the purpose, is commonly used before the infinitive; as, čřařō řē čřm conđarř a čađařřč, he went to give an account. Sometimes do or a is omitted before the infinitive; as, řř čarřla đam a leřčđē řř řēřčřřč ařřam, I never happened to see the like before.*

8. *ba, was*, aspirates the initial consonant of an adjective, and prefixes *h* to vowels; as, *ba řmajč an řear ē, he was a good man; ba řmajč an bea ř, she was a good woman; ba h-olc an ařřřř ř, it was bad weather.*

9. Many idiomatic phrases are formed by the verb *bř, be*, combined with the noun, preposition and compound pronouns. *To know*, is expressed by *čā* and *řřor, knowledge*; as, *čā řřor ažam (generally pronounced čar ažam) I know, i.e. there is knowledge with me. Nřř řřor ažam, I don't know; đř řřačč orř, I was cold, i.e. cold was on me; řř řařō ēđlvř ažam ařř, I had no knowledge of it, i.e. knowledge was not with me of it; beřō ocřar řř čarřč orř, you will be hungry and thirsty, i.e. hunger and thirst will be on you.*

#### ADVERB.

1. The following adverbs aspirate the words that follow them thus:

*Nř, řřor, řar, or řačar, aspirate and prefix h to*

vowels; as, *ոյ չկրնիմ, I do not hear*; *ոյ հ-ալլ կոն, I won't have it*, or, *it is not pleasing to me*; *ոյոր շալաթ թե մե, he did not hear me*; *ոյոր հ-յիլբաթ բոլա ծամ ծե, one word of it was not told me*; *ոյոր շալաթ շա մե? did you not hear me?* *ոյոր հ-յիլբաթ ծալ շե? was it not told you?* *ոյ հ-ամլաթ շա, it is not so*; *ոյոր մալ շե, it was not good*, in which, *բա, was*, is omitted, i.e. *ոյոր բա մալ շե*.

Օո, and ա, *to*, signs of the infinitive mood, aspirate; as, *ծո շեալաթ, to promise*; *ա ծեանա, to do it*.

Օո, and ո, signs of the preter, aspirate active verbs, expressed or understood; as, *ծո շեալ թե, he promised*; *ո շաբաթ շա, they entered the port*; *շալի թե շա, he came to me*. Րո, loses օ, after ա, *which*; as, *ա թե ալ ալ լաբալ թե, the person of whom he spoke*, i.e. *ալ ա ո լաբալ*. Օօ, loses օ before a vowel or ք; as, *ժաբաթ թե ծոմ, he enquired of me*; *ժբոշալ թի ա ծոմ, she opened the door*. The emphatic particle, ա, is prefixed to շալմ, as, *ա շալմ, I am*, and to the present and preter of աբալմ, as, *ա ծեյլմ, I say*; *ա ծոբա, I said*.

Րո, *very*, or *too*, թա, *very*, ա, and շե, *very*, or *too*, aspirate; as, *ո մալ, too good*; *թա մալ, very good*; *ա մո, too large*; *շե շեալ, very white*. Some of the adverbial particles aspirate the words with which they are compounded; as, *ծո շաթ, ալմծոյ, ալծե, &c.*—See p. 90.

2. Ու, *not*, and շա, *where?* eclipse and prefix ո to vowels; as, *ու շա ծաբալ թե լեա? have I not told you?* *շա, or շա մ-բալ շա? where will you be?* *ու շա ծիլծիլ շա կոմ? will you not listen to me?* *Շա, ա, and all the interrogative particles, require the verb to be in the negative form*; as, *շա մալ շա? where were you?* *ա ծաբալ շա շե? did you see him?*

Եա, sign of the preter participle, eclipses it; as, *յա ծա, having put, or sent*; *յա ուծեանա, having done*.

3. Adverbs signifying proximity, require the dative, which, however, is governed rather by the preposition *ծո, to*, than the adverb; as, *ա շա թե ալ ծա, it is near a finger in length*; *շա թե ա ծա, it is near night*.



4. The following adverbs require the ablative:—  
 a bꝑoꝛ, *on this side*; a bꝑað, *afar off*; amac, *out*;  
 amuic, *without*; eall, *beyond, on the other side*;  
 anall, *on this side*; a ꝛeac, *in*; a ꝛeꝛiꝝ, *within*; eaoð  
 abꝑoꝛ do'ŋ abaiŋ, *on this side of the river*; a bꝑað ð  
 eŋ, *far from land*; ꝑan amac uaiŋ, *keep out from me*;  
 amuic ꝑa maðaŋne, *out in the field*.

So leoŋ, *much, enough*, governs the genitive; as,  
 zo leoŋ ꝑeaꝛeana, *much of rain*. Also, the adverbial  
 phrases, for the most part, govern the genitive.

#### PREPOSITION.

1 The following prepositions govern the Dative or  
 Ablative, viz.:—

a, or aŋ, <i>in</i> .	niꝛ, <i>with</i> .
aꝝ, <i>at, or with</i> .	le, <i>with</i> .
aŋi, <i>on, or in</i> .	leŋi, <i>with</i> .
aꝛ, <i>out of, or from</i> .	maŋ, <i>like to</i> .
de, <i>of, from</i> .	ð, <i>from</i> .
do, <i>to</i> .	noŋ, <i>before</i> .
ꝑa, ꝑo, or ꝑꝛið, <i>under</i> .	ꝑa, or ꝑan, <i>in the</i> .
zo, zꝛi, <i>to, unto</i> .	eaŋ, <i>by, past</i> .
zan, <i>without</i> .	eꝛe, <i>through</i> .
i, <i>in</i> .	eꝛið, <i>through</i> .
ne, <i>with</i> .	ꝛi, ꝛiŋ, or ꝛime, <i>about</i> .

#### Examples,

Ea ꝑe a ð-eŋi na h-ðiꝝe, *he is in the land of youth*.  
 bi ꝑe aŋ ꝑa n-amaiŋ, *he was in the river*.  
 Ea na baið aŋi an b-ꝑaiŋiꝝe, *the boats are on the sea*.  
 Leiŋ an bꝛaðan aꝛ an ꝛiꝛe, *the salmon leaped out of  
 the water*.  
 De claiŋ biŋaiŋ an bꝛað ꝛi, *that family is of the  
 clan of Bryan*.  
 Iꝛ maið iad do ðaoŋið eŋle, *they are good to other  
 people*.  
 Cꝛaið ꝑe ꝑan z-coŋll, *he went through the wood*.  
 Ea ꝑe ꝑꝛið an ꝛiꝛe, *he is under the water*.

O'imeĩz řē zo Corcaĩz, *he went to Cork.*  
 Ta řē zan aĩche zan vřlabar, *he is without knowledge and without speech.*  
 Nĩ b-řvřl řear ĩ z-cřřocāĩb řaĩl corřřvřl leĩř, *there is not a man like him in the territories of Inis Fail.*  
 Nřor leĩz řē a řūn lē, (or řē) řear nō mřaoĩ, *he did not disclose his secret to man or woman.*  
 Labarĩ mē leĩř ař b-řear, *I spoke to the man.*  
 Ta řĩ marĩ zřēřn ař c-řamřaĩb, *she is like unto, (or as) the summer's sun.*  
 Ő ēũř zo deĩřeāb, *from beginning to end.*  
 O'ēřřĩz mē řorĩ ař ũ-zřēřn, *I rose before the sun.*

Sometimes the government of the preposition is not observed, when *zāc*, *each*, or *every*, *vřle*, *all*, or some such adjective comes between the preposition and the substantive; as, *do labarĩ řē lē zāc bear*, (not *mřaoĩ*) *acũ*, *he spoke to each woman of them.*

2. ċřm, <i>to, towards.</i>	řar, <i>after.</i>
deĩř, <i>after.</i>	řēřĩ, <i>according to.</i>
řeāb, <i>throughout.</i>	cřmċřoll, <i>about.</i>
řřb, <i>among.</i>	

And all the improper prepositions, (i.e. those expressions which are formed by the union of nouns with prepositions,) govern the genitive; as, *ċřarřb řē ċřm ař c-řlēřbe*, *he went to, or towards the mountain.*

Oēřř na dĩleāñ, *after the flood.*  
 řeāb na cĩře, *throughout the country.*  
 řřb, or ařřĩ řřb na ĥ-ābāñ, *through the river.*  
 řar lae řořřmarĩ, *after a harvest day.*  
 řēřĩ mo bāřamřla, *according to my opinion.*  
 Cřmċřoll na řaċa, *about the fort.*  
 A b-řřābřvřře ař c-řřvřaĩz, *before the army, &c.*

3. řbřĩ, *between*, governs the accusative; as, *řbřĩ mē řēřn āzřř ēũ řēřn*, *between myself and yourself*, *řbřĩ ař c-āēř řa calam*, *between the sky and the earth.*

4. The following prepositions, without the article, aspirate the nouns that they govern, viz. :—

אִּי, *on, before.*

בֶּ, *of.*

בֹּ, *to.*

פֶּ, *upon, about.*

פֶּסֶח, *under.*

פֶּסֶח, *throughout.*

פֶּסֶח, *among.*

זֶ, *without.*

יֹהֲרִיב, *unto.*

מֶ, *like to, as.*

סֶ, or וֶ, *from.*

עֶ, עֶרֶב, *through.*

עֶ, or עֶמֶ, *about.*

5. אִּי, *in*, and אַחֲרַי, *after*, cause eclipsis; as, אִּי בְּ-עִירֵי אִירְלַנְדָּה, *in the land of Ireland*; אַחֲרַי מִ-בַּר אִישׁ, *after the death of the man*. The influence of אַחֲרַי, in this place, is the same as upon the past participle; as, אַחֲרַי הִבְרַח אִישׁ זֶה, *having done the act*.

6. When the article comes between a noun, or adjective in the singular number, and any of the following prepositions, אֵל, אִּי, אַחֲרַי, עִי, פֶּ, פֶּסֶח, עֶרֶב, אֶחָד, or its abbreviations, אֵ, אִ, *in*; עִי, לֵי, *with*; מֶ, *as*; סֶ, *from*; בֶּ, *before*; עֶרֶב, *past*; עֶרֶב, *through*; the noun or adjective suffers eclipsis; as, אִּי אֵל בְּ-עִירֵי, *on the earth*, &c. But בֹּ, *to*, and בֶּ, *of*, according to some districts, require aspiration; as, בֹּהַן הַבַּרְד, *to the bard*; בֶּהַן הַשֶּׁשֶּׁן, *of the sun*.

7. אֵל, *at*, or *with*, עִי, *to*, עֶרֶב, *over*, require the noun to be in the primary form; as, אֵל עִירֵי יְהוּדָה, *at the city of Judea*; עִי עִירֵי כְּנָעַן, *to the land of Canaan*; עֶרֶב עִירֵי הָאֲרֶז, *over the earth*.

8. זֶ, *without*, will have either the primary or aspirate form; as, זֶ עִיר, or עִיר, *without a foot*. אִּי, *on*, will have the primary, aspirate or eclipsing form; as, אִּי עִיר, אִּי עִיר, אִּי, בְּ-עִיר, *at first*, or *in the beginning*.

9. עִי, *to*, and לֵי, *with*, sometimes take ה before a vowel; as, עִי הֶ-עִיר, *badly*; לֵי הֶ-תִּשְׁמִיחָה, *with astonishment*, &c.

10. A preposition prefixed to אֵ, *which*, requires the verb to be in the negative form; as, אֵי אֵי אֵי אֵי אֵי אֵי, *a place in which they were*. Sometimes the preposition is understood, as, אֵי אֵי אֵי אֵי אֵי אֵי, *the place where they went*.

## CONJUNCTION.

1. The conjunctions *ΔΖΥΡ*, *and*, *ηδ*, or *ηα*, *than*, couple the same cases of nouns; as, *ΕΙΠΕ ΔΖΥΡ ΜΗΑ*, *men and women*. When two or more nouns, coupled by a conjunction, are governed by a preposition, it is usual to repeat the preposition before each noun; as, *ΑΙΝ ΕΑΔ ΔΖΥΡ ΑΙΝ ΕΙΣΕΑΔ*, *in length and in breadth*. When two or more adjectives come together, qualifying the same object, *ΔΖΥΡ* is often omitted; as, *ΙΡ ΜΙΝ, ΜΙΛΙΡ, ΜΑΙΡΕΑΔ, ΜΟΔΑΜΥΙΛ, ΡΟΔΑΙΡ, ΕΡΑΙΒΕΑΔ ΔΟ ΖΗΑΙΡ Α ΒΕΑΝ*, *smooth, sweet, comely, mild, calm, devout looking, is thy face O woman*.—*Carolan*, the Irish bard.

2. *ηδ*, or *ηα*, *than*, are sometimes repeated as often as there are nouns in the sentence, by which they are coupled; as, *ΕΛΥΙΔΕ ΗΟ ΑΕΗΑΔ, ΗΟ ΑΥΡΕΑΔ*, see *ΙΥΖΗΑΡΑ* in Dictionary—*λεο*, *no ball*, *ηο ΑΙΣΕ*, *ηο ΕΥΙΜΠΕΝΔ*, *ηο ΔΑ ΛΑΕΔ ΙΗΡΙΗ*. Cor. under *ΛΑΡΑΖ*. Sometimes *ΖΑΗ*, *without*, supplies the place of *ηα*, or *nor*, as, *ΖΑΗ ΤΕΑΔ ΖΑΗ ΤΑΛΑΜ*, *without house or land*.

3. *ΜΑΡ*, *as*, *ο*, *since*, *ΡΥΛ*, *before that*, *ΜΑ*, *if*, *ηα*, *than*, *ΖΥΡ*, *that*, and *ΑΡ*, *whether*, aspirate; as, *ΜΑΡ ΕΥΑΛΑΙΔ ΜΕ*, *as I heard*; *Δ ΕΑΙΗΙΕ ΡΕ*, *since he came*; *ΜΑ ΕΙΣΙΜ ΕΥ Α ΖΕΑΡΕΤ*, *if I rightly understand you*, &c.

4. *Ζο*, *that*, *Αη*, *whether*? *Δα*, *if*, and *ΜΥΗΑ*, *if not*, eclipse and prefix *η* to vowels.

## INTERJECTION.

1. *Α*, *ο*, requires the vocative and aspirates the noun next to it; as, *Α ΤΙΣΕΑΡΗΑ*, *O Lord*; *Α ΘΕ*, *O God*; *Α ΗΙΕ*, *my son*.

2. *ΜΑΙΡΕΖ* *ηαδ*, *woe to*, requires the dative; as, *ΜΑΙΡΕΖ ΔΑΜΡΑ*, *woe to me*.

3. *ΑΡ* *ΕΡΥΑΖ*, *would*, *alas!* and *ΠΑΡΑΟΡ*, *alas!* require the ablative with a preposition; as, *ΑΡ ΕΡΥΑΖ ΙΟΜ ΔΟ ΡΣΕΥΛ*, *alas! I am sorry for thy news*.

4. *ΜΟΝΥΑΡ*, *alas!* requires the accusative; as, *ΜΟΝΥΑΡ ΕΥ*, *unhappy art thou*.

*Extracts from the Annals of the Four Masters.*

A.D. 1171. Slavaicched la Rvaipni va concobai, la ticcheppan va Rvaipic azur la myrchad va ccepbail zo hac cliat do fopbair an Iarla O Seanazbvr azur an mliob coca boi tra deabad azur iomzivn etonna fii ne caeccibivn Oo coib ierain va Concobai i ccoinne laizhen, 7 manclra3 fer mbreifne, aipizall do bvaiv, 7 do lorccad apban na Sazanao Oo deochadvr iarttain an tianla, 7 Mliob coca cona mibivob illonzpovt leste cvivn Ro marbrad rochvibe dia ndaocevrilra3 Trzrac a lon, a nedab, 7 a ccapvill.

A. D. 1171. Roderick O'Conor, Tiarnan O'Rourke, and Murchad O'Carroll, marched with an army to Dublin to besiege the city, then in the possession of Earl Strongbow, and Miles De Cogan. They remained there for a fortnight, during which time many fierce engagements took place between them. O'Conor after that, marched against Leinster with the cavalry of Brefney and Oriel, to take and burn the corn of the English. While Roderick was thus engaged, Earl Strongbow, and Miles De Cogan attacked the fastnesses of the North of Ireland; they slew many of the common soldiers, and brought away with them provisions, armour, and horses.

A. D. 1172. Ticcheppan va Rvaipic ticcheppa bneifne azur conmaicne azur fer cymachta moir fii ne foca do marbad (.i. ielachtga) la hvzo belat i fivl azur la domnall mac annada vi Rvaipic dia cenel feriv boi imaille fivv Ro dicennad e leo, Rvccrat a cenn azur a conp zo docpaib co hatch cliat Ro toccebad an cenn var dovvr an dvine ma rat bercc trva3 do 3aoibdealaib Ro cnochad beor an conp fna hac cliat a trait azur a corra rvar.

A D. 1172. Tiarnan O'Rourke, Lord of Brefney and Conmaicne, for a long period a powerful chieftain, was treacherously slain at Tlachtga, by Hugo De Lacy, and Donall, son of Annadh O'Rourke, one of his own tribe; he was beheaded, and they carried his head and body to Dublin in an ignominious manner; his head was placed over the town gate, a

grievous spectacle to the Irish, and his body was gibbeted with his feet upwards on the north side of the city.

A. D. 1172. *Cineád fíll la mac Ándaib vī Rrairic, 7 la Sazanachaid 4 mvinetir na hÁnḡaile, 7 4 mvinetir meḡiollḡan corvḡrac bú, 7 bnoib iomḡa. Sloḡeas leo co harḡachaid 3vī no 43rec an tīr 4 meḡon, azur do noḡ leo domnall va ferḡaile caoḡreac mvinetirne hanḡaile don cīr rīn.*

A. D. 1172. The people of Annally, and Muintir Gillgan, were treacherously plundered, by the son of Annadh O'Rourke and the English, who carried away with them much cattle and property. They afterwards marched with an army to Ardagh, and plundered the country all round, and on that expedition slew Donall O'Ferrall, Chief of Annally.

A. D. 1174. *Slvaiccheḡ la rīn iaila dīnḡraḡ mīrman. Slvaicḡeḡ ele la Rraibīr dīa hīmḡeḡail fōrīo. Oḡ cvalatar na ḡallaib Rraibīr do coḡt rīn mīrman īn aīr caḡa fīr no cōcīrīrīot ḡoīll aḡa clīac dīaraiḡe, 7 īī no hāīreas leo ḡo rānḡatar ḡo dīrlaīr Caīc domnall va bīaīn 7 ḡal ccaīr, 7 caḡ iarḡaīr cōḡacḡ, 7 mōrcaḡ fīl Mīrḡeḡaīḡ cenmota dīrīm ḡeḡrīvaḡ no facḡbaḡ laīr an īīḡ Rraibīr. Ro fīḡeas caḡ cīoḡa etīr ḡallaib, 7 ḡaobelaib an dī rīn, ḡo no rīaoīreas tīe nērc īombvalta fōr ḡallaib, 7 no marḡbaḡ fēcḡ cceḡ do ḡallaib rīn caḡrīn, cōḡac tērna aḡt tīor uḡrī bec beo aīr caḡ rīn do ḡallaib īmon iaila. Do caeḡ rīḡe fō mela dīa tīḡ ḡo pōrc laīrḡe. Soaīr va bīaīn dīa tīḡ īar ccorccvī.*

A. D. 1174. Earl Strongbow marched with an army to plunder Munster, and Roderick O'Conor, (King of Connaught) marched with his army to resist them. When the English received intelligence of Roderick's advance into Munster to give them battle, they sent for reinforcements to Dublin, which proceeded with all possible speed to Thurles. Donall O'Brien marched thither at the head of the Dalcassians; also a brigade from West Connaught, and a large army of the Siol Murray, besides the numerous and select army left with King Roderick. A fierce

battle ensued in which the English were defeated by superior forces. Seven hundred of the English were left dead on the field, and only a small number of them survived the battle, who fled in consternation with the Earl to his house in Waterford. O'Brien after the victory returned to his residence.

A. D. 1185, *Mac nuz Sazañ* .i. Seon mac an dapa hennu do teact in eniñ luct tu fñct long do zabail a nize. Ro zab ac cluac, 7 laizeañ do ðóine cairbiall occ tiopraic faetna, 7 occ ab fionain, Roqz myma erðibe Ro bñu tu domhall va bñain *Maðm* 4 zallaib mñc Rñz Sazañ Roçvñ an 4 do ðeachaib ðan mac nuz Sazañ tuñ inñ 14 tuain do çoraorb hvzo de Latij ne a ac 4 va are hvzo ba forlamac a hvct nuz Sazañ aña çioñ in eniñ 7 nñ leicc çiof na bñaiðbe çvzgerm o nuznaib enañ.

A. D. 1185. John, Son of King Henry the II. of England, came with a fleet of sixty ships to conquer Ireland. He took possession of Dublin and Leinster, and erected a castle at Tioprat Fachtna and Ardfinan, from which he went to plunder Munster, but Donall O'Brien defeated the English with great slaughter. John soon after returned to England, to lodge a complaint with his father against Hugo de Lacy, who was then the most powerful man in Ireland, under the King of England; and he sent the King neither tribute nor hostages from the princes of Ireland.

A. D. 1186. hvzo de Latij *Malartac* 7 ðircaoitac ceall nñomða tñcchenna zall, *Maðe*, bñeñne, 7 añzñall. *Ar* do ðan do beñt çiof conact *Ar* re no zab enmor einenn do zallaib Robað lan mñbe vñle o *Siñaiñ* zo fañmzi do çairlenaið zall leñr. Jan tñvñccññ inñam çairlen ðennaiðe do, tuññc amac zo tuññan zall in 4 çoiñmbeaf do ðechrañ an çairlen Tuññc ðñ aonocclaoç *Siñlla* zan ionatav O *Maðaið* do fñnaið teachba ðñ fñize 7 tuaz fo a çoiñm laññr do beñt bññlle do hvzo zvñ ðen acenn de zvñ tuñt eñtññ cenn 7 çolaiñ 1 cclab an çairlen ineneac çolaiñ çñlle, 7 do çvaið *Siñlla* zan ionat 4 do çopað añaat aññ, o zallaib, 7 o zaorbelaib fo çoiñ an claiñ. Raññcc inñam iccen an *Tññññaið*, 7 vñ *Þnaoñ*, vañ añññab no fññaiñ añ an tuññla do mañbað.

A. D. 1186. Hugo de Lacy who confiscated and transferred so many churches to the English Lords in Meath, Brefney and Oriel received the rents of Con-naught, conquered the most part of Ireland for the English, erected castles in all quarters of Meath from the Shannon to the sea, and having completed the Castle of Durrow, went out one day to view it, accompanied by one third of the English. At this time a young man of Teffia, whose name was Giolla-gan-ionathar O'Miaidh, came up, having an axe concealed under his garment, with which he struck Hugo and cut off his head, which with the body rolled into the castle ditch, near the sanctuary of Colum-kille. Giolla-gan-ionathar fled, and escaped from the English and Irish present into the wood of Clare, where he concealed himself, and afterwards returned safely to Fox and O'Breen, at whose instigation he slew the Earl.

A. D. 1188. Ծօլլ ձայրեօլ մայջե Կոբա, 7 Ծրոյշ Ծօրիճ ԵաճԻճ Վլաճ Ծօ Զօճ Գր Երեյի 1 Տէր Եօջայն Յօ Տօրիաճտար Յօ Լեյմ մի Երեյլ Բօ Յաբրաճ Բն Են րի, Ծօ ԵաճԻճ Ծօմնալ Վա Լօճայն Կօնա Եեճլաճ յոն ԵԵաճԻճ յրաճ օրն Ի յ ԵԵաճ Եա ԵԵաճԻճ, Ծօ յաճրաճ յօմայրեճ Ծիա յօլե յօ մայնի քօր Յալլի, յօ Երեյն Ենար.

A. D. 1188. The English of the Castle of Moycoba and a party from Iveagh in Ulidia, went on a predatory excursion into Tyrone, and advanced as far as the Leap of M'Neill, where they seized some cattle. Donall O'Loughlin with his followers pursued them and overtook them at Cavan of Granard. A battle ensued between them in which the English were defeated with slaughter.

Ան Երիօճ.





